
I Vst in the Cloud doth louely CVPID stand,
With Quiuer at his side, and Bowe in hand,

Which shewes when his swift Arrowes pierce the heart,
The wound must cured be, by Loue, not Art :

And MARS the God of Warre to giue renowne,
Vnto desert doth here true Valour crowne,

VIENNA Natures pride doth paralell,
VENVS her selfe, who did her sexe excell.

The ioyned hands to the Spectators shoue,
That Valour doth to Beauty homage owe.

And with the stately Steede that stands in view,
Sir PARIS did great troopes of Foes subdue.

The Castle strong and cruell Iaylors key,
Are Emblems of a Princes misery.

If that the barres werered and Scutch'on white,
The Coate would show who did this Story write.

I Vst in the Cloud doth louely CVPID stand,
With Quiuer at his side, and Bowe in hand,

Which shewes when his swift Arrowes pierce the heart,
The wound must cured be, by Loue, not Art :

And MARS the God of Warre to giue renowne,
Vnto desert doth here true Valour crowne,

VIENNA Natures pride doth paralell,
VENVS her selfe, who did her sexe excell.

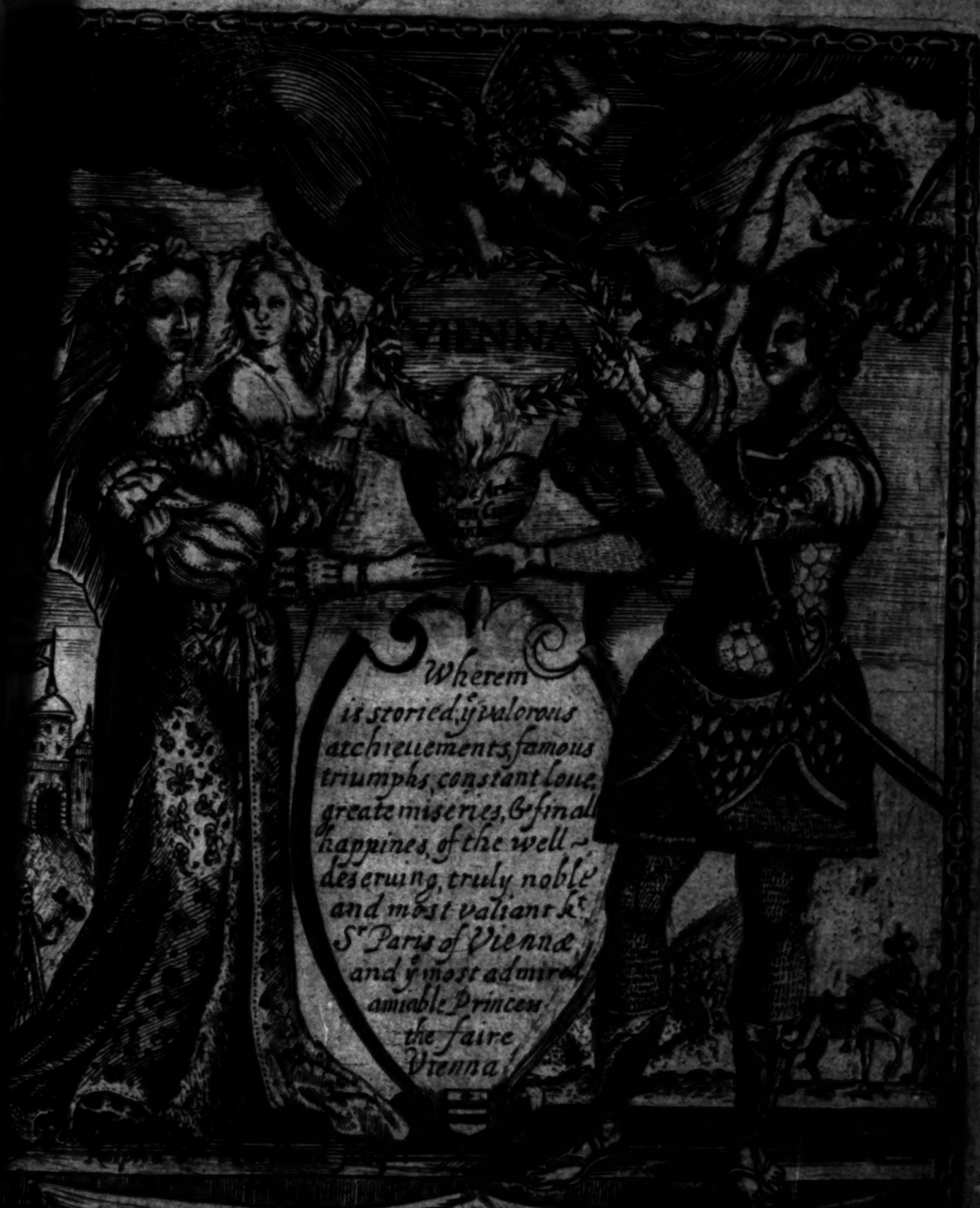
The ioyned hands to the Spectators shoue,
That Valour doth to Beauty homage owe.

And with the stately Steede that stands in view,
Sir PARIS did great troopes of Foes subdue.

The Castle strong and cruell Iaylors key,
Are Emblems of a Princes misery.

If that the barres werered and Scutch'on white,
The Coate would show who did this Story write.

K. L. M.



Wherein
is storied, y^e valorous
archievements, famous
triumphs, constant loue,
greate miseries, & finall
happines, of the well-
deseruing, truly noble
and most valiant K^t
S^r Paris of Viennæ,
and y^e most admirall
amiable Prince
the faire
Viennæ.

London Printed for GEORGE PERCIVALL
and are to be sold at his shop at y^e signe
of y^e Bible in fleetstreete neere the Cunditt





TO HIS VVORTHIE

Brother in law, Mr. RICHARD MIN-
SHULL, all health and
happinesse.

More Rich-art thou in minde then Mynes,
but Myn-shall be the ioy of heart;
Since still thy lone with mine combines,
and smells of Nature more then Art:
For bloud with bloud, and sacred writ,
Such knots of loue in Loue hath knit.

To thee therefore I onely send,
this Spiders Webbe so vainely spunne,
Which my best thoughts to thee commend,
since what is done, for thee is done:
If any taxe my idle braine,
Say once a yeare fond fooles doe raigne.

M. M.



T O H I S V O R T H I E

Brother in I. R. D. M. I. N. To the Reader.

Notwith intent to passe the speaking Presse,
Or challenge Praise of any more or lesse,
This Booke was writ, the Author for his paines,
Did neither ayme at merit, praise, or gaines;
To gratifie a well deseruing friend,
This Story fain'd, at vacant houres was penn'd:
Which though now to the world expos'd it be,
The Authors heart is from vaine glory free.

To the Reader
This Spiders Webbe is a vainly spunne
Which my best thoughts to thee commend
Since to put it downe for thee is done
If any take my selfe the paine
To read this Booke I shall be glad
THO

M. M.

ST

A

THO. CROKET in praise of the
Authors Worke.

IF grauer heads shall hold it to be vaine,
that thou (well stricke in yeares) dost write of loue,
Say thou the finest die soon' st takes a staine,
and soundest wits light subiects often proue:
But thou hast temp' red so thy loue with Armes,
With Knightly prowesse, and with Martiall feates;
That thy smooth stile (like sweet bewitching charmes)
compells all sorts to reade without entreates:
Then blasp not since thy pen such Art hath showne,
as proues the difference twixt Lone and Lust;
And stirres up Valour almost ouerthrowne,
whose Armes lye canker'd with consuming rust:
But rather glory in thy taken paines,
for which the world indebted eye remaines.

Tho. Croket.

To the deserving Author.

VVHilst Paris thy great rape shall be renound,
Or Troy it selfe on earth haue any sound;
That in thy brest didst foster such a flame,
To wast the Towne, and yet preserue the name:
So long (Sir Paris) thy chaste fires shall last,
Which (though not with such fury) burnt as fast;
And whilst the Cittie of Vienna stands,
A virgin Towne maugre the opposite bands,
Of insolent Turkes vnrauish'd by their steele,
And neuer their inuasive Armes to feele:
So long a date Vienna thou dost giue,
To him whose Pen hath made thee euer liue.

Tho. Haywod.

Vienna here presents to you,
Both Loue and Valour, great and true,
And in this Story you shall finde
Pregnant conceites to please the minde :
Which reade, and view, and reape the gaines.
Then thanks the Author for his paines.

R. R.

Thy pleasing Story giues most true content,
to all that haue suruay'd thy witty lines :
Forthou to Mars and Venus grace hast lent,
and in thy Booke both Loue and Valour shines :
For which let Martiall Knights and Ladies faire,
say, and say truth, that this is past compare.

T. M.

Thy Mars-like Paris, and Vienna faire,
most pleasing doe appeare eclips'd no way :
Who viewes the same, thou needst not doubt or feare,
for it is decked in Wits rich array.
There's such new pleasing wayes to please the minde,
That all, that reade the same, content will finde.

Samoth Egnirawniam,

Since

SInce grauer wits (so much) thy Booke commend,
Whose censures doe my iudgement (farre) transcend :
Why should not I rest silent, and admire;
Knowing my skill answers not my desire?
The reason is I (rather) will improue
My ignorance, then to conceale that loue,
Which duty prompts to speake, which still doth liue,
To honour thee, since praise I cannot giue
To equallize thy paines in study spent,
Which now (most fluently) in complement,
Showes the exactnesse of a sollid braine,
That makes so small a volume to containe,
Loue, Valour, Fortitude; what not that's rare?
But in thy (pregnant) lines composed are?
Wisdome, Conceit, Art, Learning, Knowledge, Wit,
Doe grace thy worke to make it exquisite :
Time shall proclaime thy worth to future dayes,
And Fame perpetuate thy living praise.

Io. Egnirawniam.

AS most esteeme of Iewels for their worth,
And prize them high, though not in gold set forth :
So vertuous mindes when they this Story view,
Admire and say (for it) great thanks is due:
If others cannot adde (to it) like praise,
Time vowes to store such worth for future dayes ;
My Pen here stops, yet Natures streame runnes so,
Rivers will ebbe to'th Sea from whence they flow.

Mat. Egnirawniam.

Vienna here presents to you,
Both Loue and Valour, great and true,
And in this Story you shall finde
Pregnant conceites to please the minde :
Which reade, and view, and reape the gaines.
Then thanks the Author for his paines.

R. R.

Thy pleasing Story giues most true content,
to all that haue suruay'd thy witty lines :
Forthou to Mars and Venus grace hast lent,
and in thy Booke both Loue and Valour shines :
For which let Martiall Knights and Ladies faire,
say, and say truth, that this is past compare.

T. M.

Thy Mars-like Paris, and Vienna faire,
most pleasing doe appeare eclips'd no way :
Who viwes the same, thou needst not doubt or feare,
for it is decked in Wits rich array,
There's such new pleasing wayes to please the minde,
That all, that reade the same, content will finde.

Samoth Egnirawniam,

Since

Since grauer wits (so much) thy Booke commend,
Whose censures doe my iudgement (farre) transcend :
Why should not I rest silent, and admire ;
Knowing my skill answers not my desire ?
The reason is I (rather) will improue
My ignorance, then to conceale that loue,
Which duty prompts to speake, which still doth liue,
To honour thee, since praise I cannot giue
To equallize thy paines in study spent,
Which now (most fluently) in complement,
Showes the exactnesse of a sollid braine,
That makes so small a volume to containe,
Loue, Valour, Fortitude; what not that's rare ?
But in thy (pregnant) lines composed are ?
Wisdome, Conceit, Art, Learning, Knowledge, Wit,
Doe grace thy worke to make it exquisite :
Time shall proclaime thy worth to future dayes,
And Fame perpetuate thy living praise.

Io. Egnirawniam.

As most esteeme of Iewels for their worth,
And prize them high, though not in gold set forth :
So vertuous mindes when they this Story view,
Admire and say (for it) great thankes is due :
If others cannot adde (to it) like praise,
Time vowes to store such worth for future dayes ;
My Pen here stops, yet Natures streame runnes so,
Riuers will ebbe to'th Sea from whence they flow.

Mat. Egnirawniam.

IF duty did not binde, desert would moue
my Art-lesse Pen thy Story to commend:
Since better plots of Valour, Art, Wit, Loue,
to Momus view the presse did neuer send.

Ralph Egnirawmiam.

ANd I the last, but not the least, whose loue
to thee, and thine, is ty'd in treble bands;
For marr'age, blood, and friendship, which may proue,
our constant buildings are not on the sands:
Therefore with thanks for this thy well wrote Story,
Though mine it is: yet thine shall be the glory.

Your Kinsman, Brother in law,
and Friend,

Richard Mynshull.

Mat Egnirawmiam



VIENNA.



It in the Principallity of *Viennois*, whilome there liued and ruled, as *Daulphin*, a most renowned Prince, no lesse esteemed for his admired wisdome, then highly honoured for his respected greatnesse; But so absolute was he in opinion, so peruerse in disposition, and so seuerer in gouernment, that hee made his will

his God, and rigour his law. This *Daulphin* had but one onely daughter, whose exquisite beauty was so beautified with rarest vertues, that men honoured Nature as a God in her perfections, and held her more then a woman in her vertues. Amongst many Knights that then followed her Fathers Court, there was a most well deseruing aged Knight (who was knowne to be as sufficient, as he was sufficiently knowne) named Sir *Iaques*, who had but one onely sonne called *Paris*, whose but budding yeares, deckt with Natures pride, and honoured with timely Knighthood, well challenged renowne for his right, *Venus* for his friend, and *Fortune* for his seruant. But it fortun'd (so *Fortune* would) that this young Knight casting casually his carelesse eye aside in Court, espied the young Princesse, the faire *Vienna*, (for so after the Citie was she called) talking with her selected and endeered friend the Lady *Isabella*, whose gracious demeanour he so deuoutly noted, and whose vnparalleld

beauty he so feelingly admired, that openly commending the one, he secretly affected the other. Many were the vnwonted thoughts that now troubled his troubled minde, and more then many were the vnquiet and vniuersuall cares that now attended his new entertained desires. Still hee gazed, and gazing sigh, and sighing griued that so hee gazed, yet could hee not cease to feede his hungry eye, nor durst he once be seene to looke on her, one whom he could not but looke. For as commanding loue did flatter his aspiring hope; so the remembrance of *Phaetons* fall, did dismay him with a deadly feare. And feare hee did, least that iust disdaine should beget in her bitter reuenge, and blacke reuenge should bring forth vntimely death.

Thus in seeking to passe the meane, poore *Paris* died for being so meane, and in this disconsolation, glad hee was to smother his sorrow to his greater griefe, not daring to acquaint any but *La-noue* his second selfe, his companion in Armes, and the sole secreter of all his secrets. To him, and none but him, did hee in sorrow bewray his loue, and in loue bewayle his sorrow.

La-noue pittying his case, dissuaded him from the danger of *Ixions* loue, least with more repentance hee vainely with *Apollo* pursued *Daphne*. Heauens forbid (said he) my *Paris* eye should with the Eagle soare against so bright a Sunne; or that your desire should with the Bee delight in such flowers, which being suckt, will yeeld more poyson then honey. Ah *Paris*, *Paris*, seeke not to obtaine that with care, which you cannot keepe without danger. To desire to be a King, is no iust title of a Kingdome; and to say you loue her, no sufficient desert to winne her. Desire not then beyond thy reach, least thou fall in thy hope. Nay, admit that her chaste conceites would entertaine *Venus* deceites, yet followes it not, that *Ioues* royall bird would prey on silly Flyes. *Alexander* would deale with none but Kings, nor *Vienna* with any but Princes; lowe shrubbs wither euer at the Cedars roote. Beware *Paris*, least coueting with *Icarus* to soare aboute the Sunne, thou bee punished in his pride vnder the Sunne. Thy deserts are I confesse many, and meritorious,

ritorious, but the state of her estate stands not with thy indignities; men are wayde by the abundance of their fortunes, not by the worthinesse of their vertues. Then wade no further in this fould, but let Armour, not Amours, be the subiect of thy thoughts, since the Campe affords honours, and the Court such dangers.

Paris thus dehorted, resembled the Palme tree; that the more it is prest downe, the more it striueth vpwards, so the more his friend misliked of that hee desired; the more he desired what so his friend misliked. Such was the vnresistable force of his inimitable affection, that in spite of reason he was enforc'd to doe homage vnto passion. For where Loue is predominant, there all other affections attend on it. And therefore he concluded still, and euer to loue her; but still, and neuer to let it bee knowne to her. To approue which, hee requested *La-nous* company that night secretly to giue *Vienna* musicke, who seeing his vnremoueable resolution, vowed himselfe to his fortunes. The same night when quiet sleepe possesse each weary eye, hee and *La-nous* taking either of them a well tuned Lute, went directly vnder *Viennas* windowe, where sweetly striking their pleasant strings, Sir *Paris* thus chearefully warbled out his Ladies praise.

*Though present times allow of former age,
And yeeld the pride of grace to Ioues faire Queene,
Though Iunoes grace, did please each gazing eye;
And all men thought like grace was neuer scene:
Yet were I iudge, to iudge of sweetest grace,
Your grace, for grace, should haue the chiefeest place.*

*Though Pallas patronesse of wisdom be,
and wisest heads doe homage to her shrine:
Though Doctors draw their learning from her braine,
And all men hold her sacred and diuine:
Yet should I iudge of wit, Pallas should finde,
Your Grace should weare the Laurell of the minde.*

Though Paris, Venus, doom'd, for fairest faire,
 Of Goddesses three, that strone for beauties pride:
 Though Gods, and men, confirm'd her beauties Queene,
 And euery eye, did honour Vulcans bride:
 Yet might I iudge; my iudgement should be this,
 Venus was faire; fayrer Vienna is.

Then leaue your strife, strine not you worthy wights,
 Yeeld beauties prize, unto my Princeesse Praise:
 Blush Troian, blush, thy Hellens hue is stain'd:
 Cease, cease, you Knights, your Ladies praise to raise:
 Since so my Loue, excells those Goddesses three,
 That all exceld for grace, wit, and beauty.

Vienna pleased with the tune, but more with her praise,
 was moued with desire to know who they were, that so
 sweetly sung, and so affectinately honoured her; but doe
 what she could, she could not know them by any meanes,
 which much grieued, but more troubled her disquieter
 thoughts. Still shee conferred and talked with *Isabella* of
 that heauenly harmony, and euer she commended; whom
 she knew not to commend. For *Paris* hauing ended, where
 yet he had not begun, conuayed himselfe away as priuately
 as might be. But the next following night they went
 againe with dolefull Recorders, on which they carefully
 founded. *Paris* vnknowne, thus plainly made his passion,
 not his person knowne.

How should I ioy, why should I sing,
 That nought but woes, and sorrowes bring?
 What is that God of torments great?
 What is his name? where is his seat?
 Belowe; O no? there is not hell;
 On high; se, se; there blisse doth dwell.

Looke in my eyes, let Iudgement shoue,
 Where that place is of endlesse woe:

Behold

Behold my heart, fresh bleeding still,
 Where griefe doth line, and Love doth kill;
 Then see, ah me; where sorrowes dwell,
 'Tis Love, I prone; that men call hell.
 Love is that God, that men torment,
 With raging woes, and sad laments;
 My heart his seat, where he doth raigne,
 With great contempt, and proud disdain:
 This, this it is; makes love a Hell,
 Then Care, prepare, to ring my knell.

Farewell most faire, Beauty adieu,
 I dare not love, but honour you;
 Starres fixe so high, dimmes my weake sight;
 I may not gaze on Lampes so bright;
 Which proves, and moves, my tongue to tell,
 That Love, proud Love; is worse then Hell.

This sorrowfull Song ended, the Musicke ceased, and Paris returned to his Chamber. But Vienna who attentively had listned to this carefull Ditty, knew not well by his over-passionate conceite, and alluding and insinuating Song, that Love had made her a Mistris, and Fortune had sent her a servant. Yet could shee not imagine who hee should be, but much she was discontented that so it should be, her Princely trowing thoughts were not subject to Subjects fancies, nor would she admit of servill servants. And therefore because she would punish their pride in their presumption, shee went the next morning secretly to her Father, and told him how that the two passed nights, there had bin some (not knowne to her) that had bestowed Musick on her, vnder her Chamber window, and how that one of them the first night revealed his love in her praise; and the second night bewayled his affection in his own griefe. And therefore she humbly requested him, that hee would command a privie Watch to be made that following nights,

that they might be discovered in their follies, and she live acquitted of such vaine fancies.

The *Daulphin* discontent that any in his Prouince should so proudly presume to build his nest in the Sunne, gaue in secret charge, that sixe of his Guard should watch as that night, to apprehend and bring them before him the next day. All which was done accordingly: And Sir *Paris* not misdeeming any crosse aduventure, came as hee was wont with *La-nona*, to offer the sacrifice of his consecrated Musicke to his deuoted Saint. But they no sooner tuned, but they were neere ouer-turned. For the Watchmen fearing their escape, thought to make them sure by laying them on the ground. But Sir *Paris*, prouided alwayes for all perils, seeing such rude entertainment, and holding them but for straglers, armed his whole endeavors to returne them condigne thanks for their so vnseasonable curtesies, in so much that with *La-nonas* furthering ayde hee wounded most of them, made them all to relye more on their legges then their hands. So that being left alone, they easily recovered their Chamber, without being discovered of any, which so much incens'd the *Daulphin*, that leauing the raynes of his vnlimited anger to his then enraged will, hee commanded that secretly twenty men well appointed should the next night lye in ambush to apprehend them.

Now Sir *Paris* holding that their late disturbance was rather casuall, then occasioned, went, in his vnsatiable desire, the next night againe. But no sooner had they taken stand, but that they found themselves entrapped in the snare; which they finding vnresistable, yeelded without resistance. The Watch glad of their apprehention, held themselves so secure of them, that not regarding (the night being darke) what they were, they carelessly went along towards the Castle, vntill they came by a narrow Lane, that turned into the heart of the City, whereunto Sir *Paris* all suddenly thrusting *La-nona* forceably, tooke by force a Halbert out of the next Watchmans hands, and stepping into Lane, kept the entrance from them all. The Watchmen now grew more furiously wrathfull, then aduisedly bold, and

and so confusedly assaulted them, that Sir *Paris* laying the first three on the ground, the rest (ouer-hastily still pressing forwards) stumbled, and fell vpon their Companions, so many, and so thicke, that themselves bard themselves from the entrance, which aduantaged Sir *Paris* and *Lanona* so much, that hauing time to turne them to the next turning, they got to their Chamber before they were descryed, or could be well pursued. The *Daulphin* vnderstanding the next morning of the vprore, and of their escape, was much malecōtented in himself, the Court wondred at the accident, but *Vienna* now recounting their vndaunted courages, with their noble qualities, conceiued them to be men of high esteeme, and now more fauourably, and affectionatly did labour the knowledge of them, but neuer after durst they presume to venture the like aduenture againe, which much grieued *Vienna*, and more incensed the *Daulphin*, who being frustrated of his expectation politickly, yet plotted this deuise.

First, he caused a Christall Shield, and a Chaplet of golde to be made, both, passing faire, and rich, then deliuering them to a Herald, he commanded him to take them, and to carie them throughout all the Citie, and by sound of Trumpet proclaime a solemne Iusts (free for all commers) to be kept 40 dayes after: And that he that should winne the honour of the day, should by *Viennas* hand be crowned with the said Chaplet as Victor, and receiue the said Shield as the best deseruing Knight. By this meane meanes, the *Daulphin* thought to finde out the vnknowne Louer. For it was an Article of his beliefe, that in honour of his daughter, he would (as a Knight) make triall of his fortune; and as a Louer disclose himselfe, in his deuise; whereby obseruance (the instrument of knowledge) might well discover him. Great preparation there was made on all sides, and diuers Knights and Barons of sundry Prouinces, came as well to see the admired beauty of *Vienna*, as to winne renowne for renowned chivalry. Amongst whom at last, though not least in worth, came Sir *Paris*, and *Lanona*, well mounted on white fierie Steedes, suteable to their white
playne

playne Armour, without either marke, or deuise: For neither, neither durst vse for feare of being discouered by them. But the day, and the *Daulphin* being come. *Vienna* was set (richly roabed in *Arabian Bisse*) on a faire tapistred scaffold, the Chaplet on her head, and the Christall Shield standing before her at her feete; so that she seemed another *Pallas* in a second *Venus* shape. Many Knights amazedly beheld her, most desired her, all admired her. Thus when each hungry eye had fed, but not fill'd his couetous sight, the Herald standing vp (after the summoning sound of Trumpet) had euery Knight doe his best deuoyre. Then desire of honour, armed each martiall heart with double courage, and euery Knights courage was redoubled with hope of honour, and *Viennas* fauour: So that the lusts grew great, and both nobly did each Knight, especially *La-nona* bare himselfe. But Sir *Paris* whose vnkowne prowis was not yet fully proued, seeing a *Burgonian* proudly brandishing his Launce before *Vienna*, for the honour which yet hee bare away from all, was so-enraged with choller and iealousie, that fiercely spurring his hote ready Horse, he so forceably charged, and ouer-charged him in the encounter, that hee layd the *Burgonians* pride in the dust; which *Vienna* noting, noted him for the most redoubted, and best merriting Knight of them all. Still her eye followed his fortune, and still his fortune was remarkable, and pleasing to her eye. For neuer ceased he lusting, nor neuer lusted, but he ouerturned some one, in which performance he was applauded of euery one. Such was his heroicall fortitude, and such his quicke deliery, and manly cariage of himselfe, that in the end there was left none, whom he had not ouerthrowne, nor any ouerthrowne, that would re-assay to ouerthrow the ouerthrower. Thus stood vnuanquished Sir *Paris*, like inuincible *Hercules* expecting a charge; but in finding none, he found his owne discharge. So that the Heralds (with Trumpets sounding his praise) brought him to the scaffold, where the fayrest sayre, and gracious *Vienna* graced his victory, with setting the Chaplet on his head, and giuing him the Christall Shield, she blushing said: Receiue noble Knight

Knight thy most well-deserving honour, and heavens make thee happy both in thy designs, and thy desires. Sir *Paris* more proud of her words, then of his reward, received them at her hands, with more pleasing content then *Paphos* Queene did the golden fruit, and humbling himselfe on his knee, hee obsequiously reverently, yet fearefully, kist her hand, and layd his other on his heart, in token that he was hers in all service; and so rising vp, he made a lowe obeizance, and both parting, both of them looked backe at one instant vpon each other; a true record, that their liking hearts reioyced in the sight of either other. But Sir *Paris* being come to the rest of the Knights, departed with them, and as they rid each one towards his severall home, he and *La-nona* tooke an occasion to light to mend their Saddles, the rest passing carelessly on, which they seeing, tooke the next turning, and so were gotten away before they were mist, and mist before they were knowne. The *Daulphin* thus deceived by him, he meant to deceiue, was much agreed; so were the Knights, that they could not tell by whom they were vanquished; and so was *Vienna*, that she knew not by whom she was honored. She thought, and ever looked, that he should have discovered himselfe, that he might the better bee respected of her, and the world take further knowledge of him and his merit. But the clouding of himselfe, assuredly assured her, that he, and none but he, was the man, that so sweetly (vnder her window) sang her praise; that so dolefully recorded the passion of his tormenting loue; and that so valiantly forct to flight her Fathers Guard; His secret departure, argued (she thought) so much; and his inualluable valour shewed no lesse. Desire now, of she knew not what, made her loue she knew not whom: oft she wisht she knew him, still she talke of him, and euer shee highly commended him; but her wishes were but vaine thoughts, and her words but as alluring windes.

During this their discontentments, The Duke of *Vandowne* (now called *Vendosme*) being brother to the issue

King of *France*, a man so powerfull in meanes, and so popular in State, that nothing could make him vnhappy, but the excesse of his happinesse: This Duke, I say, being the first Prince of the blood, was so transported with such an aspiring pride, and vnlimited desire of Rule, that hee could not digest a small expectation. His desire of Soueraignty caried him so beyond the bounds of all respects, that neither Wisedome could informe his minde, nor Honour sway his actions. Nature nor Duty could prescribe him any law, though he were a Subject, subject to the law. How to gaine the Crowne was all his care: His glorious consideration thereof, made a continuall examination of all his thoughts, how he should be possesst thereof. Ambition (the nurse of disloyall plots and practises) said, The King must dye; and Resolution (the performer of all deedes) answered, Hee shall dye. But how, or by whom, hee knew not. Young men (he said) are not ripe enough for such an action, and olde men are too timorous for so great an enterprise. The rashnesse of the one, and the feare of the other, are the ruine of such businesse. To trust others then, is to deceiue my selfe; For hope of reward (for the preservation of a King) will, I feare, betray my trust; And then I must conclude, that though a desire to steale, make not a Thiefe; yet my intent for treason, will make me a Traytor; and in the punishment thereof, I shall finde no distinction of persons. What resteth then but force and Armes? my sword must plead for possession, *Rome* could not resist *Cesar*, when he came to the gates, in the strength of his forces. I will therefore first fortifie my selfe with potent friends, dissemble for the time, my intent, and take counsell of three sorts of men: of the Lawyer, that speakes not as he thinkes; of the Physician, that doth not as he sayes; and of the Diuine, which oftentimes teacheth better then himselfe leades, and alwayes better then the people follow. I know the least winde of the peoples fauour will fill my sayles full; Their eyes are fixt vpon my greatnesse, and they obserue mee already for my interest; The King hath no issue, and therefore

fore of lesse regard; his time is but short, and Respect onely waytes on posterity, that promifeth continuance of raigne. No sooner (sayes some) is a Collaterall heire known, but the Kings Testament is made; why then should he live to command me, that am borne to rule? He may live to burie me, where then is my Crowne? I must, and will raigne. Vpon these moneable sands (like a foolish Merchant, that aduentures all his substance in a broken vessell) did this fond Duke build both his resolute, and his hope; And to giue successe to his trust, he sent presently to the *Daulphin of Viennois* (whose principality was in manner equall with a Kingly Royalty) to require his daughter, the faire *Vienna*, in marriage for his sonne. The haughty *Daulphins* minde, did well sympathise the Dukes nature; both their prides, and desires, were reciprocall: only the *Daulphin* was more reserued, and euer better aduised; but this motion did so attach him with ioy, to thinke that his daughter should in time be a Queene, that he couetously embrac'd the Dukes request, and wished that Commissioners on either side, might be nominated, and appointed, to conferre and conclude thereof.

This consent of the *Daulphin* did so eleuate and animate the Duke, that hee thought himselfe already an inuested King. The incorporating of *Daulpheny* to his Dukedome, would (he knew) make him vndoubtedly, redoubted great; and the vniting of both their powers with their adheres, would well enable him to affront the King, who now was fitter for a Cloyster (as hee thought) then for a Crowne. Thus we see, that where men hath least reason, there they are aptest to beleue any thing, that but flatters their desires. Men that fall into Treachery or misery, not knowne nor fore-seene, are worthy of some compassion; but they that wilfully runne into rebellion, or calamity, deserue no pittie, but shame and death. In all our attempts, justice, and discretion, should be the plotters; and Honour, and Moderation, the Actors. A violent humour ouerthrowes the Master. Kings we know are made onely by God, either in

Justice to execute his wrath vpon a sinfull Nation ; or in mercy, as well to preserve and set forth his worship and glory, as to maintaine his people in righteousness and peace. For neither Royall birth, succession, election, vsurpation, conquest, nor right, can so establish, or perpetuate a Royalty ; but that God when he pleaseth, can, and will translate it to others. But now the disloyall and deceitfull Duke (being as farre from procrastination, as the *Daulphin* was greedy of dispatch) sent his Commissioners for the recapitulation, and perfecting of such Articles, as should be proposed on either side. In brieve, they agreed on all points, and assigned a day for the young Prince of *Vandonne* to come to the *Daulphins* Court. This being divulged & made knowne to Sir *Paris*, did so excentiate all his thoughts, and so enflame his perplexed heart, that hee was ready to expose himselfe to all dangers and hazards. In this distraction, *Lanoue* found him, and knowing the cause of his distemper (for Rumour had possesse all men with it) hee grieving, thus sadly said vnto him. Let patience my *Paris* conduct thee out of this stormy Sea, into a more quiet Port: Fortune should haue no power ouer fortitude and courage. What thou neuer hadst, that thou dost not loose. Thy inability, and imparity, could neuer promise thee any hope; and thy long nourished dispaire shall now finde a period, that in the end, would haue brought thee to thy end. Let necessity then make thee now suffer constantly; and custome will make thy sufferance easie. Sir *Paris* who did heare, but not hearken to what his friend had so discreetly deliuered, regarded him no more then a greedy Lawyer doth his impouerished Clyent, but still deeply excogitating how hee might intercept, or peruert the intended match, at length he all sighing said: This Gordian knot must be cut asunder, though I want an *Alexanders* sword. Industry, and Policie, oft effects vnlikely things; and we should not judge that which is possible, nor that which seemes vnpossible; as it is credible, or incredible to our capacities. The eternall wisdom hath (I know) a reserued power, and a secret intention,

tention, to bring things to passe, which the wisedome of man cannot conceine, nor see, till it happen, and be done. What though *Vandonne* be mighty? A small Rocke may ruinate a great Ship. I will not loose *Vienna*, but where I want force to play the Lyon, there will I assay to gaine by fraud. *La-nona* he said welcome, thou comest in a vsfull time, thou must secretly fit me with a gray beard, a payre of Beades, a Fryers Gowne, and Hood. I must turne Fryer, and Prophet all at once. It must be so, the plot is layd, and we must be Actors both in the play.

La-nona, knowing that his vndaunted courage could neuer brooke a Corriuall, though he were nere so great, did much feare that he intended some stratagem, and therefore he tolde him, that vnlesse he might know his purpose, he would make no such provision. Why said Sir *Paris*, my thoughts dwell in thy breast, and in thy heart, doth my loue (next to *Vienna*) liue. How then canst thou be a stranger to my purposes, that art the Treasurer of my secrets? Thou knowest *La-nona* how iealous the *Daulphin* is of his safety; His rigorous (I might say cruell) Nature, hath taught him to feare many, whom many doth still feare. Thou knowest also that Kings are euer suspitious of their Successours: Experience makes them to feare, least they should loose that, which they, and many others seeke, with greatest dangers to obtaine. My proiect is, to make the King and the *Daulphin* my instruments to breake the marriage; giue me Pen, Inke, and Paper, and thou shalt see what a fearefull fire, I will kindle, to burne vp all their matrimoniall hopes and agreements. But to giue more life hereunto, thou must play thy part. Thy Vnckle is Steward to the Duke of *Vandonne*, and thou thy selfe art gracious in his presence. To him must thou poast, in shew of loue to see him, and in all duty to tender thy seruice; And when oportunitie shall fit thy purpose, thou must take occasion to wonder, that so great a Prince hath his Armoury so ill stored, and by way of perswasion, thou must tell him, that no mans title is so right and iust, but that it may finde worke vpon their best

advantages, and therefore it is a prouident policie for his Highnesse to be presently furnished for all contingents. This *La-noua*, will so feede, and sway his ambition, that he will make ouer-hasty and vnaduised prouision. The knowledge whereof, will so prepare and fortifie the Kings iea-lousie, that it will crowne my device with beliefe and suc-cesse. *La-noua* glad to see him so well resolved, promised his best endeauours, and in the performance thereof, had his wished succeffe. But before he went, he brought Pen, Inke, and Paper, whereupon *Paris* (more Prophetically then he thought) writ as followeth.

*When Vandoumes first borne, shall Vienna wed,
The Daulphins Land, shall doome the Daulphin dead:
Pride scornes that time should check Vandoumes French Fate,
Thy death must helpe to Crowne his Royall pate.*

La-noua diuining that this procreated conceit, would bring forth some good issue, could not but laugh thereat; and in that joy, he went immediatly to make prouision both for himselfe, and his friend.

Now each Wednesday, in euery weeke, the *Daulphin* (more for applause, then to doe good) receiued himselfe (as he went to heare Masse) all the Sutors Petitions; and in the after-noone viewed, and considered of them. Vpon this day, *Paris* hauing lapt vp his fraudulent Libell, like a plaine Petition, went to the Court well furnished for the purpose, where he did so well personate a holy Fryer, that *Linxes* eyes could not discouer him. There did he vn-suspected deliuer it, and returned without perseuerance. Afterwards the *Daulphin* vpon the perusing of them, found and read (amongst the rest) *Paris* his threatening and suffoca-ting Prophecie, which did so poyson and swell him with suspicious thoughts, and most fearefull surmises, that in his irefull indignation, he cryed out with the King of *Moab*, How shal we auoyde the deepe dissembling of *Ehud*? Plaine dealing I see is dead without issue; and all Honour, and due respects

respects are buried, in the insatiable desire of Rule. Surely this is no enigmaticall, nor promiscuous Oracle; but a plaine prediction sent by God, or some good man in zeale and fauour of Princes, and in tenderneſſe of our ſafeties. O moſt treacherous and perfidious Duke, that in the bonds of Alliance, wouldſt cut off the ſmall remaynder of our dayes, to worke thy further bloody ends.

My daughter ſhall not ſo be Queene by our death; Nor ſhall our Subjects be ſo ſlaine in his vnnaturall and rebellious Warre. I will not ſuffer the true Vine to be ſo diſplanted, nor ſhall my conniuece traduce me for his impunity. For though wiſedome permits not, that I detect him openly, for feare of making him my implacable enemy; yet will we ſend a priuate, and an vnknowne Meſſenger ſecretly to his King, who ſhall (vpon his Royall word for the concealement of our intelligence) diſcouer, and lay open, *Vandoumes* moſt impious and pernitiouſ intended Treason; and after ſhall he caſt (by our inſtructions) ſuch ſtore of oyle vpon that iealous flame, that it ſhall (at leaſt) burne vp all *Vandoumes* hopes of further proceeding with vs. Thus, did ſuch hate proceede from feare, that after a ſmall reſpiration, hee ſent accordingly to the King, who was no ſooner poſſeſt thereof, but that his diuided thoughts made ſuch inteſtine warre within his breſt, that he knew not what to ſay, or doe. His fraternall loue made him weepe, to ſee Nature ſo monſtrous and vnkinde; and fearefull jealousies (a diſeaſe incident to Kings) called vpon Juſtice, and ſaid, that corrected Treason was the life of a Prince.

Diſtruſt now ſtill dreamed vpon murther, and vnquiet feare could not be ſecured, but with execution: Then Affection tolde him, that then wee come neareſt vnto God, when we iudge with pittie, and pardon in mercy.

In this doubtfull Combat of the minde, he ſent for the Duke, who no ſooner came, but that taking him alone into his priuate Chamber, he with a mild ſeuerity, thus breathed out his griefe, and his juſt and louing rebuke.

It is our pleaſure *Vandoumes* (for ſo thy Soueraigne calls thee)

thee) that thou neither interrupt vs while we speake, nor at our conclusion, make any answer or excuse; Then know, that if we were as ready to punish, as thou art ready to rebell; Thou shouldst now finde a sharpe censure in steede of a kinde brother; and we should be freed from an incompatible Traytor, in lieu of a loyall Subject. God that protecteth Kings, hath now made thy implicite Treason transparent. Thy procliuity to rule; thy thirsting after popularity; thy subtill taxing of our Gouvernement: thy needlesse prouision for Armes in a well setled Peace: and thy disguised desire to match with the *Daulphin*, is not vknowne to vs; And thou that in pride, couldst not brooke a Superiour, art now by diuine justice, brought beneath the fortune of thy equalls. It is now in our power to humble thee, but not to make thee humble; Such is thy aspiring Ambition, that nothing but a Crowne can limit thy vbounded desires. For neither the terrour of Law, the instinct of Nature, my binding duty, nor the awe of thy due duty, could keepe, or confine thee, within the circumference and compasse of thy Alleageance. Knowest thou not that the ieaousie of a King is death? and that a Prince is neither a kinne, nor allyed to a Traytor. Admit that thou hadst preuailed in thy most nefarious rebellion. What had beene thy Conquest? but terrour of conscience, daily doubt of Treason, nightly feare of murther, the shame of thy selfe, the hate of men, and the vengeance of God. O what bitter fruites shouldest thou so vntimely haue purchast. The vsurpation of my Crowne (which a fewe dayes would peaceably giue thee) could not Patronize thy fratricide, nor dispence with the murther of thy Soueraigne. How fondly, inhumane, maligne, and degenerate hast thou then shewed thy selfe? Many are the probabilities that thou soughts my life, and more then many are the inducements why I should secure my selfe by thy death. And what mercie canst thou expect there, where thou didst intend no pittie. I grieue and blush to see such an Antipathy betwixt vs. But it shall suffice, that to my glory, and thy shame, I giue thee

thee now a pledge of the vertue of my loue, that thou mayest hereafter the better loue me for my vertue: For here I doe not onely freely pardon thee, but doe entertaine thee a new to dwell euer in my dearest affection. A brothers frowne should set with the Sunne; and here shall bee the periode of my wrathfull indignation. Then let this new birth beget in thee a new life; and let it make such a stable connexion of our loues, that wee both may hereafter contend, whether we with a better heart haue giuen thee thy life; or that thou canst more affectionately retaliate our kindnesse. Onely thou shalt abjure the match with the *Daulphin*, and instantly writ to him, that wee oppose and prohibite the same, And therefore shalt thou pray his patience, and the continuance of his loue; and alledge, that neither Subjects in matters of state; nor Princes of the blood in marriages, can dispose of their wills, nor of themselves, without the permission of their King. This was no sooner said, but that *Vandonme* (kissing his Soueraignes hands, with full falling teares (expressing both his griefe and shame) most willingly performed the same.

O most prudent *Paris*, with what prescience, caution, and facility, didst thou insatiate and delude these wise and great Princes; and how subtilly hast thou made them thy deceiued Agents, to worke vpon each other, all onely to preserve thy weake hopes of faire *Vienna*. But though *Paris* now had thus dispierc'd these terrifying clouds that threatened shipwrack to his high desires, yet durst he not dreame after better fortunes, though he held the successe of his late fraudulent fiction very auspicious; But pleasing himselfe with what he had done, and affecting still his owne affections, he walked into the chamber of presence, where *Vienna*, *Izabella*, and other Ladies, were playing at Cardes; Thither hee went (vnder colour of attendance) to feast his eyes, and to Paradise his heart with the beloved sight of his all-admired and affected Lady. O with what wonder, did he now obserue her matchlesse beauty, her gracefull Majestic, her pleasing words, and her sweet deliuery. And what a

D

conflict

conflict was now growne betwixt his desire and dispaire :
 All his thoughts were extrauagant, and at warre with each
 other. For as Desire did finde content, with joy, to be in her
 presence ; so Dispaire denied him all hope, with distrust of
 any comfort. His heart now began to rebuke his eyes for
 soaring so nere the Sunne, and for gazing after impossibili-
 ties. But his eyes tolde his heart, that no disdain could
 dwell in so rare a perfection. In this perturbation of minde
 did hee stand, vntill *Vienna* being dry; called to him for a
 cup of wine, which he in the pride of that implo, ment ha-
 stily brought, but deliuered it with such astonishment and
 stupidity (as being ouer-surprized both with joy, and feare)
 he all-shaking, flasht some of the wine ouer the cup, and so
 wet both their hands ; which one of the Ladies per ceuuing,
 scornefully said ; Sir Knight, you are ouer-bountifull, I am
 sure, my Ladies hand called for no wine. There is no of-
 fence (answered *Vienna*, at all; He knew my hand was dry.
 So Madame, said *Isabella*, is your foote. My foote, she re-
 plyed, is further off from the burning Sunne, and receiues
 moysture enough from the humide earth. But neither, said
Isabella, did neede any wine. We called, said *Vienna*, for
 it, being dry ; And how could our body receiue it, vnlesse
 our hand had first taken it ? A dry cup and a cleane hand,
 said another Lady, had beene more seruicceable. Why said
Vienna, cleane hands are often washt, and dry cups quench-
 eth no thirst ; Then must drinke haue moysture, and hee
 hath freely giuen it vs : but no more, wee haue lost our
 game in his defence. *Paris*, whose extasie had giuen way
 to these passages, recollecting himselfe, humbly said, What
 (most gracious Princes) you haue lost in the game, that
 haue you wonne by patience in your meekenesse ; but how
 shall I worthily magnifie your great worth, that (notwith-
 standing these tart Ladies bitter prouocations) hath shewed
 the fulnesse of all vertue in your goodnesse. Let your High-
 nesse but pardon my vnstayed hand, and you shall euer finde
 me more ready to shed my dearest blood in your seruice,
 then I haue beene either to wet your faire hand, or to spill
 your

your wine. Thankes good Knight, said *Vienna*, wee desire no such satisfaction; your taken paines shall be all your punishment. *Paris* being proud of this conceited fauour, (though *Vienna* in her milde nature pleaded in his defence, onely to crosse the other Ladies derision, and to approue her owne accutenesse) withdrew himselfe to the next window, where with his diamond he thus writ.

*In spite of scorne, true Vertue did me grace,
In scorne of spite, Ile laugh in Enuies face.*

But more considerately waighing his owne case, hee entertained better thoughts, and therefore writ in the next stage of the windowe.

*If Rivers great, from smallest Brookes doe flowe,
Poore hopes in time, farre better haps may knowe.*

But now *Fortune* that wayted (though yet a farre off) one *Paris* vnknowne merit, gaue him a befitting occasion, to doe *Vienna* (though still couertly) more pleasing and more glorious seruice. For there had lately falne out in the French Court a great contention, betwixt the natiue Barons, and some seuerall noble Forraigners, that then for their pleasures, followed that Court in honour of the King. The controuersie was, whether was most fairer or the more vertuous of these three Ladies; *Valentia* the great Duke of *Burbons* daughter; *Vienna*, the *Daulphins* sole heire of *Viennois*; or the Lady *Margaret*, sister to the King of *England*. Great was their debate, and many there were that maintained each seuerall Ladies beauty. In so much, as they fell from arguing to anger, from anger to blowes, and from blowes to wounds. The French King offended with their offending vproare, and great neglect of their due respect to place and person, commanded peace vpon their Allegiances: And after being pacified, and fully posselt with the cause; he held the occasion well worthy dispute, but their

faulty carriages, and our furious proceedings, punishable in the place: Yet fearing the further ill that might in many particulars well ensue thereof; out of his deepe insight, he pardoned their great over-sights, and calling them all before him (after some fewe reprehending words) hee thus with a milde majestie, briefly and wisely appeased them all.

First, hee commanded that a solemne and royall Iusts (in honour of the three Ladies) should be proclaimed throughout all his Kingdome to be holden in *Paris*, at *Pentecost* following, free for all commers, and that sice whose Knight should honour her, with the honour of the day, should bee ever had, and held, for the fayrest of the three; and that his Queene should crowne her with a Crowne of white Lilies, beset with pretious stones, as Soueraigne Queene of most perfect beauty: This milde and pleasing shower, so kindly distilling from the King, so well allayed their stormy furies, that calming their ouer-enraged wills, in the shame of their amisse; they humbly on bowed knees, craued pardon for their offences, and thanked the King for the grace and honour that he did them. Then sent the King his Ambassadour to acquaint the English King, and speciall Messengers to the *Daulphin*, and Duke; entreating the King, and willing both the other to honour him, and his Court, with their persons, his sister, and their two daughters at the assigned day, and that each of them would be pleased, to prepare, and bring some besecming prize of value, besitting both themselves, the cause, and the worth of the Victor. All which they promised in the word of a Prince, holding themselves no little honoured in so honorable a contention. Before the day (the day drawing neere) there came so many noble and well appointed Knights, that the French Kings Court seemed an *Alexanders* Campe. Great was their Feasting, and full Royall was all their entertainments. But the day of tryall being come, *Aurora* no sooner shewed her mornings blush, but that the French King ashamed of his sluggishnesse, rose, and rid to see the three high Artificiall

ciall Mounts, which he had caused to be erected, and made for the three Ladies to sit on; who no sooner were come and placed, but that the Duke of *Barbon* came marching in with a rich Garland, made all of orient Pearle, hanging on a Blew Banner, with his Coate of Armes on the other side, and placed it on the Mount belonging to *Valentia*, on her left side.

Then followed the *Dauphin* of *Viennois* with a rich Coller of Effes, beset all over with Rubies, hanging on a white Banner, with his Armes displayed on the other side, and plac'd it on *Viennas* mount, on the right hand of his Daughter. Then came Englands royall King, with an emperiall Crowne of burnisht gold, set with *Indian* Diamonds and blew Saphirs, supported betwixt two regall Lyons, hanging on a red Banner, and plac'd it on the middle mount, before his Sister the Lady *Margaret*: In the face of each severall Mount (some foure degrees vnder the Ladies) sate each severall Ladies Father, in a strange deuised Seate, so curiously made, and so gloriously deckt, that each one seemed to be *Apollo* sitting in the Chariot of the Sunne. The Knights (whose rare Deuises discovered their secret and severall fancies) as they were affected; so they betooke themselves to the Mount, whose Honor they were to mainteine. The French King sitting in his rich Pauillion powdered with Flowerdeluces, oposite to the Mounts; caused Proclamation to be made on paine of death, that none but the Knights Encounterers should stay, or enter into the Listes, and that no Knight vnhorfed should Iust againe, nor any make offer of Combate; This being done, the King of Armes stood vp, and after a third sound, bade them goe too, and doe their best deuoyres like valiant Knights: And no sooner had he ended his words, but that there came from *Valentias* Mount a Knight well mounted on a speedy Bay, his Armour, Bases, and all other his Furniture Azure, full of fiery flames, and on his Shield he bare a Phenixe, enclosed within a bright shining Sunne, and vnder it, a hand reaching towards it, with this vnderwritten Motto, *O Vi-*

nam: Towards him came from the Lady *Margarets* Mount, a greene Knight, full of Eyes, and bleeding Hearts, mounted on a fierce Black, bearing on his Shield an Armed Knight prostrated vnder a Ladies mercy, his Launce lying vnbroken by him, with this Motto, *Already conquered*: These two Knights encountered each other so furiously and forceably, that their Staues shiuered in the ayre, and witnessed their courages in their fall, but in the counter-buffe, the Knight of the Phenix was borne to the ground, so that the greene Knight rode on, ouerthrowing twentie other Knights that came from both the other Mounts; the last of whom, bare in his Shield the Picture of *Vienna*, most richly pourtraced with a vaile of lawne all ouer her, and from the dexter part of the Shield there was a Hand and an Arme comming forth of a Cloude, holding a fayre Labell, whereon was written, *Such an one, as such is none*. Great was now the glory of the Lady *Margaret*, and all malecontented fate the other two Ladies, especially *Vienna*, who now seeing her shadowed selfe lying in the dust, mist, and wisht for her White and vknowne Knight; And as her wandering eye romed vp and downe, still looking whether she could espie him, she suddainely both heard and sawe a well proportioned Black Knight, rudely rushing from her Mount, who so fiercely saluted the Greene Knight, that he made him pay tribute for his former honour, in the ouerthrow of his fortune: Threescore other assaying Knights he dismounted before *Vienna*, who now ioying, wondred, and wondering, prayed that he might be her desired Knight, that wonne her Christall Shielde and Chaplet at her Fathers Court; and well she prayed, that had so well her prayer, for it was Sir *Paris* indeed, who knowing that Emulation hath many eyes, and that Observation might easily discover him, fearing to be knowne by his white Armour, had thus sadly arm'd himselfe futable to his sable fortune; and therefore he bare nothing in his Shield but Blacknesse, for his Deuise was still to be without Deuise; only his sad Armour was couered all ouer with mourning

mourning Clouds. Many Knights there were overthrowne by *La noua*, but more then many did Sir *Paris* foyle. For then, if euer; and if euer, then: did he shew the vertue of his valour, in the strength of his courage. Now grew the burly-burly great, and many, and great were the encounters made on each side. In so much, that there rested but vnouerthrowne, both one *Valentia*, and the Lady *Margarets* part, on either side three; and all onely on *Viennas*, but one; which was the blacke clouded Knight, who now was deem'd hardly bestead, both in regard of his former traualles, and the present aduantage of the fixe fresh assaylants, who bent all their forces first against him. *Valentias* hope was now a little reuiued, and the Lady *Margarets* proud expectation fully answered *Valentias* hope. Onely doubtfull *Vienna*, neere died for feare, least that her beauty should now be eclipsed in the losse of her gotten fame, and that her fame should be buried in the dying renowne of her best esteemed beauty. For as shee wondred hee had so long resisted, so shee held it vnpossible hee should longer resist. But Sir *Paris* (onely weary, in that there were no more to be wearied by him) casting his eye (the messenger of his heart) on *Vienna*, and seeing the shining lights of her transparent beauty, ouer-shadowed with sorrow and dismay. Desire so blew the fire of his new conceived rage, that like an vnmercifull, and hunger-starued Lyon (that runnes raging for his prey) so he violently runne amongst them, that with one staffe he ouerthrew the first three he met, and turning his Horse, before *Vienna* could turne her dispaire, he charg'd the fourth so forceably, that hee sent both Horse and Man to the ground: At the sight whereof, the people gaue such applauding showtes, that *Vienna* lifting vp her sad eye (as waking from a carefull slumber) shee sawe her Knight returning in the glory of their overthrowes. So that hoping now for better hap, a better hap did befall her, then shee did, or could expect. For no sooner made hee his last returne, but hee returned againe from overturning of the other two. Who triumphed then but *Vienna*? Who
now

now more sad then *Valencia*, or who more griued then the Lady *Margaret*? The Iusts thus ended, the French Queene came with a troupe of attending Ladies, carying before her the Crowne of Artificiall Lillies, richly stoned, and setting it on *Viennas* head, shee Crowned her for sole, and Soueraigne Queene, of absolute, and matchlesse beauty.

Then came the King, and tooke Sir *Paris* by the hand, and leade him (all the other Knights and Barrons following them) with triumphing honour, and sound of Trumpets, to the three Mounts, where with his owne hand hee gaue him the three Banners, with the three Prizes on them, which Sir *Paris* reuerently taking, re-delivered ouer to his friend *La-noue*, secretly to conuay them away, while hee stayed the ending of all other the ceremonies. All which being accomplished: The King, the *Daulphin*, and *Vienna* (rendring Sir *Paris* thanks for his worthy and affectionate endeauours, and most renowned and fortunate atchieuements) requested him, in the name of *Vienna*, to discover himselfe, and tell vnto whom they were all so much bounden. But Sir *Paris* humbling himselfe in all duty, made reuerent shew of his vnwillingnesse therein; which the King noting, would not further importune him, nor could the *Daulphin* in any wise ouer-treat him, nor durst *Vienna* ouermuch presse him: So that he kissing her hand, held it long, and after drawing his sword, layd it at her feete, and taking it vp againe kist it likewise; and then holding it vp, seemed to threaten the world in her behalfe, which added this Article to *Viennas* beliefe, that hee vndoubtedly was her white Knight, and the same, and none but the same, that first so melodiously sang vnder her Chamber windowe; and therefore her desires hauing now no end, shee euer after thought each houre an age, till she knew him. But Sir *Paris* withdrawing himselfe to the rest of the Knights, retired with them, still giuing backe, till he was the last of the troupe, and then taking a crosse-way, seperated and conuayed himselfe from them, and suddenly disarming himselfe, hee speedied to finde out the Bishop of *St. Lawrence*, with

with whom (of purpose to prevent all surmises) hee had a little before familiarized himselfe, and no sooner had hee espied him, but that he hastned to greete him, and still kept in his company, as if *St. Marke* had robd god *Mars* of a Martialist. Such was his holy shew of deuout Religion, as that he made all men admire him, and his Father to bee inwardly griued at him.

But *Vienna*, who now had greater cause to loue him, then meanes to know him, wondring at his valour, not to be valued; and valuing his vertues, by clowding the glory and value of his prowis, held now his loue an honour to her affection, and vowed her affection a guerdon for his loue. But when shee hard of his secret departure, and that no one knew what he was, from whence he came; nor to what place he had retired himselfe; Then impatient desire made her the child of passion, & feare to loose that she neuer had, made her feeble what before, she neither knew, nor feared. And so much the more she held her selfe miserable, in that she knew not for whom she was so miserable, nor how to seeke an end, to end her misery.

As *Viennas* sad conceite, thus ouershaded the glory of her beautifull Conquest, so was Sir *Iaques* flattering hope made blacke with foule dispaire; For missing his sonne Sir *Paris* out of two so Royall and honorable Assemblies, where renowne eternized each deseruing Knight, with neuer dying fame; and seeing him still associating the Bishop; hee feared least his blindnesse of ouer superstitious Zeale, had abandoned all desire and regard of Knightly Chiuallry. And therefore hot in his repining conceit, hee hastned to finde *La-nona*, vnto whom in grieffe, hee manifested the cause of his grieffe; Requesting and conjuring him by the sacred lawes, and name of friendship, and by the honour he owed to Armes, to perswade his sonne to a more befitting respect of his vnregarded honour. *La-nona* hearing Sir *Iaques* worthy complaint, and seeing his frosted beard all bedewed with the teares of his sorrow, pittied his lament, but durst not disclose the mystery of the truth; but commending his

honourable care, hee comforted him with promise of assured and present remedy, and so left him better satisfied, then truly certified. And no sooner were they parted, but *La-noua* departed, to impart to Sir *Paris*, what his noble Father had so sorrowfully said to him; which so moued his feeling consideration in a sonnes regard, that partly to satisfie his Father from living so suppoedly idle, and partly to forget (if so he could forget) the tormenting thoughts, that still troubled his enthralled minde.

He determined to goe (onely with *La-noua*) to the warrs of *Florence*. And crauing, he obtayned, willing leaue of his glad Father; but before his departure, he called his Mother a side, and deliuering her the key of his Chamber, and Oratory, wherein were placed all his purchast Prizes, well couered ouer with Hangings of skye-coloured silke, embroydered with starres of gold, and shaded all ouer with blacke Cipris, that the dimmest eye might perceiue the glory of the heauens, through the blacknesse of the cloude. Her he deuoutly requested, and humbly coniured (as she tendered his contentment, and following welfare) not to suffer any to enter therein, nor so much as looke therein her selfe. This was his request, and this did she protest religiously to performe: This done, hee craued and receiued their blessing, and so set forwards towards *Florence*, where in brieft, he atchieued so great honour in the Dukes Warres, as the bruite of his spreading fame, both famed, and inworthied him in the *Daulphins* Court, which much ioyed the *Daulphin*, and more rejoyced Sir *Iaques*.

Vienna all this while grew more pensiue, and passionate then before, and still (as *Pharabol* longed to knowe his dreame) so desired she to know, and see him whom she loved more then her selfe. Her vestall vertue was now no *Dianas* prooffe, to withstand *Venus* force; nor could her chaste conceit, dispence with affectionous thoughts. But the more she sought to quench desire, the more shee burnt her selfe within her owne fire. Many Princes became Petitioners and Prisoners to her beauty, and greatest Barrons did homage

homage to her vertues ; But neither Prince nor Barron could finde fauour in beauty, nor loue in vertue. So strangely, was her strange affection, estranged to all but to him that was so meere a stranger to her so strange a passion. To him, and for him, had she consecrated, and reserued her deuoted heart ; and to him, and none but him, would shee yeeld the conquest of her Maydens minde. And although disturbed reason afforded her no hope, nor possibility of finding or enjoying him ; Yet did the gracious aspect of her fauourable starres, yeeld her this meanes to know him. For Sir *Iaques* being greatly visited with sicknesse, was so generally bewailed of all, and so particularly bemoaned of the *Daulphin* (in regard of his thrice noble seruice in the warrs, and his wise directions in Counsell) that he sent the *Daulphinis* his Lady to visite him ; who taking *Vienna* and *Isabella* with her, went attended with foure other Ladies, to see, and comfort his enfeebled estate. But finding him pretily amended (after some fashionable, and cheerefull chat :) The *Daulphinis* (led thereto, I know not by what destiny) was desirous to see how well the house was contriued, how beautified, and how furnished ; which the good olde Lady in all humblenesse yeelded vnto, conducting them into eue-ry place, vntill they returning, came againe by Sir *Paris* Chamber doore, which his Mother both going, and coming backe, purposely past by. But being demanded of the *Daulphinis* what Chamber, or Place that was ; she durst not but tell, and telling, would haue past away, which the *Daulphinis* noting, merrily said, Nay Madame, I will not leave the Chamber of so worthy a Knight vnseene. The good olde Lady not knowing how to auoyde this counterbuisse, fearefully with a trembling hand, opened the dore, wherein they were no sooner entered, but that they sawe all manner of Armour, and befitting furnitures for approoued good Knights, which made them commend the owner no little, and to hold him farre worthier of a better Armoury. As thus they viewed his seuerall Armour, *Vienna* happily fixt her eye on a white Armour not farre vnlike vnto that,

which Sir *Paris* had on him, when first he wone her Chaplet, and Christall Shield. The sight whereof, made Hope (the Harbinger of happinesse) to breathe in her this pleasing comfort; that as that Armour was none but the same: So Sir *Paris* (that renowned owner) must of necessity bee that secret Knight, that not daring to be knowne to loue her, was (by her sacred vowes) to bee beloued of her. Thus Hope presumed the best, and inuited joy to gratulate her good successe. But doubt (curbing rashnesse with deliberation), perswaded her to further tryall. For as her hope was ready to embrace the first shew of comfort, so was her desire most greedy of more perfect assurance. And the better to effect, what she so affected, she faynde (and fayne she was so to fayne) her selfe suddenly sicke, and after some shewe of some extremity, she desired her Mother (the better to make better search) to leaue her alone, all onely with *Isabella*, to rest her for a time on the bed, which they holding conuenient, consented to it. And no sooner were they gone, but that *Vienna* boulding the doore, began to make a wary search. At last, at the end of the Chamber she found a priuie pertition, so well shadowed with the Hangings of the Chamber, that hardly could any perceiue the same; within, and behinde this, was the place wherein Sir *Paris* daily sacrificed his prayers vnto his God, wherein they were no sooner entered, but that withdrawing a glorious clouding Gurtaine, they discovered the three famous rich Prizes of Sir *Paris* victorious prowis, stately erected vpon the wall, and belowe them hanged the Christall Shield, and golden Chaplet, he first wone at her Fathers Court. Opposite to which, on the other side, stood his white and blacke clouded Armours, so fully, and lively set vp, as they seemed as ready to defend the place, as their Maister was willing to maintaine her beauty. Long looked *Vienna* on every seuerall Prize, but longer looked shee on both the Armours; now blushing, and sighing; then smiling and wondring at the stately and pleasing proportion of them. In this contentment, and admiration of her thoughts, shee

would

would haue dwelled still; but that casting her nimble eye a
side, to see what *Isabella* did, she perceiued these following
verses to lye written on the Table.

*Time, Fortune, Loue, and hote Desire, enioynes,
Such Woe, Losse, Care, and Death, as Death procureth;
Time doubts, Loue feares, Fortune hard hap assignes,
Desire vnrest; vnrest Desire endures.*

*So that Time, Fortune, Loue, and hote Desire,
My Woe, Losse, Care, and Death, doth now conspire.*

*Time threatens Loue; Loue Life; Life Loue attends;
Loue doubts Disdaine; Disdaine, Desire nere slayer;
Fortune my foe, my fancie still offends,*

*Desire, Loue couets; Loue Desire gaine-sayes:
Thus Time, Loue, Fortune, olde Desires and new,
My Woe, Losse, Care, and Death, doth oft renew.*

*My Woe, Losse, Care, and Death, so oft renues,
As Loue (no Loue) a Lauer so doth leaue;
Fortune most fell, my loue, thy Godhead rnes,
Desire dye, no hope of health conceine.*

*Since Time, Loue, Fortune, and distrest Desire,
My Woe, Losse, Care, and Death, doth all conspire.*

*But if that Time, in time, fell Fortune daunt,
If Loue, in loue; but moue my Loue, to loue:*

*If Fortune smile, in Loues sweet yeelding graunt,
And my desires enioy, what Louers prone.*

*Then shall my Woe, Losse, Care, and Death retire,
And I land Time, Loue, Fortune, and Desire.*

These Verses well pleased *Vienna*, and all Contentment now wayted on her first liking conceite: But after she had more consideratinely wayed how poore Sir *Paris* was, that meane Man whom she wisht so much to see, and to whom she had deuoted the honour of her loue; her blushing bashfulnesse then rebukt her misliked kindnesse, and his muddy clouded affection, ecclipsed the sunshine of her far more glorious worth. In this dislike, she silent sate her downe, and rysing streight againe, sayd, That promise is nefarious, that is to be accomplished by an ignoble deed; and it is more tollerable to violate an vnworthy vow foolishly made, then by keeping the same, to drawe on my disgrace, and giue iust cause of offence to others: My fayth falls out a treason to my selfe, and the loue I beare him, is the field wherein I seeke to ouerthrow my renowne: But why should my rash Iudgement set a ranckling tooth in his vertuous side? Or why should I care for more honors then to content my selfe; Or for more riches, then to enioy my selfe? we are all borne to loue; and we only liue, and loue, to be beloued: Then not to loue, and thinke to be beloued, is like that foolish Virgin, that sought to light her Lampe at an others Torch that was quite extinct. With that she began to recount the shining Glory of his spreading renowne, the full perfection of his many approoued and admired vertues; the commendable regard of his secret and imprisoned loue, with the dangerous and honorable approbation of the same; and how she was bound in honor to honor and loue him, that had aboue the pride of all honor, so honored her. Then, then began she to be more sorry she could loue him no better, then before she was ashamed she loued him so well: And therefore taking *Isabella* by the hand, she vowed and swore, that she would liue to loue none but Sir *Paris*, nor loue to liue longer then she might be beloued of her *Paris*; For *Fortune* sayd she hath decreed it so; *Loue* will haue it so, and *Vienna* swears it shall be so.

Isabella first vttering her mislike, in her complayning teares,

teares, and then drowning her teares in the griefe of her complaint, thus all sighing, she sadly saide: Ah *Vienna*, no more now *Vienna*, since *Vienna* hath lost herselfe; what is become of your princely regard, befitting your state? where is your wonted wiledome, so admired of all? Your vertue giuing light to others, and your modestie eternizing your beantie: Shall base conceits (euer attended on with repenting follies) eclipse now the honor and wonder of your Name? Are seruile thoughts besecming companions for your noble minde? or ignoble subjects to objects for Princes eyes? If *Venus* be so predominat ouer you, that *Diana* is quite forgotten of you; yet let me call you before the iudgement of your owne vertue, and then tell me whether the vnworthy worthenesse of his Degree, equalize the great greatnesse of your Dignitie? Admit his deserts be many, and promise much, yet are his possibilitie of advancement, no possessions of enrichment; nor are his noble deeds the deeds of a Noble man. Will you then lose an honor for an humor? Nay, rather performe a Regall office in a Princelike nature; that being a Prince in your selfe, become also Princelike in your deedes. What will your Father say, nay all *France*, nay all the World? when they shall heere that *Vienna*, late scorning the Royall loue of greatest Princes, is now subiected to the will of a meane Knight: Far be it from my Lady so to doe, far from any to thinke so, and farther from *Isabella* euer to see it so.

Vienna, (whose settled affection) held her perswasive inuentions odious, and whose resolved determination, thought her reprehension loathsome, with vnusual eyes, arguing her discontent, she all angry, thus sharply replied; Were I (vnkinde, vngratefull, and vniust *Isabella*) as farre from affection, as thou art from reason and pittie; Yet would not the common care that Ladies of esteeme ought to haue toward Knights of good regard, suffer me to heare due deserts so disgrac'd by iniurious tongues; nor true renowne so reproacht by malignant mouthes. Then know (and knowing griene, that so thou knowest) that thy vn-
 feaso.

seasonable words hath wounded my desire, and my desire abandons thee in thy words: Thinkst thou that desire dreames once on Dignities? or that *Cupid* cares for Crownes, that neuer saw Gold: Seest not thou these Trophies erected in his honor, and his honor shining in these Trophies? If I be great, his great deedes answers my great estate, and my estate shall be made greater by his great deedes: For if euer any Knight merited renown for renowned Chiuallrie, it is my *Paris*; or if euer Knight followed his Lady with true loue, loued her with honor, or honored her with regard and remarkable seruices, it is my *Paris*: Then if euer well-deseruing Knight triumphed in the faythfull loue of his Lady, it shall be my *Paris*: For here I sweare by the eternall Iustice of the Highest, that none shall haue *Vienna* but *Paris*, nor none loue *Paris* so well as *Vienna*. Then leaue to grieue me, and loade not my griefe with further displeasure, in gainesaying what I say againe, I will neuer gaine say: For in vaine it is to water the plant, the roote being perished, or to seeke to perswade me, that am so resolutely perswaded.

Isabella seeing her so resolute in her passion, and so passionate in her resolution, thought it was in vaine to vrge her further; and fearing her threatening displeasure, she thought it good thus to balme the wound she before had giuen. Let not my honorable Lady (she sayd) returne an imagined wrong, with an effectuall iniurie, but pardon the wellwishing fault of your faultlesse friend, who (if offending) offended in tender care of desiring your good, and not of purpose to contradict you, or with will to discontent you, whom before all others I wish to content; for prooffe whereof, There vow to repay the debt of my error, with the interest of all my furthering indeauors, to aduantage you in your Loue. No sooner had she spoken the last word Loue, but that *Vienna* in loue, for loue, kist, and embrast her, ioying in her promise and anayling aide; and protesting, that most gratefull guerdons should make full satisfaction for her offered kindnesse. In the meane time, she required

secc-

secrecy, and fearing least their long stay might procure, either some feare, or suspition, in her Mother, shee thought good to depart as one well recovered of a suddaine hatch; but before they went, shee caused *Isabella* to take, and secretly to conuay away: the Christall Shield, and Chaplet; the first, and rich records, both of her beauty, and his prowis; and this shee did of purpose, not so much for any desire shee had to haue them, as to giue him occasion to come, to enquire after them.

In this proceffe of time, the Warres in *Florence*, were ended, and Sir *Paris* being intelligenced of his Fathers sicknesse (whose enfeebled age he much feared) and being desirous to see *Vienna*, though dispaire of successe, the hearse of his supposed idle hopes; yet Desire (the nurse of perseverance) gaue him wings to make the more speede; so that *La-nona*, and he posting homewards, happily came, and found Sir *Iaques* well amended, whose good recovery was no lesse joyfull to Sir *Paris*, then his returne was comfortable to his Father. After they had long discoursed of the occurrants of these Warres, and of his many aduentures and fortunes. Sir *Paris*, longing to giue his eye contentment, by gazing on his Idolatrise Prizes, he tooke his Mother by the hand, and walking towards his Chamber (like the Lapwing that flieth farre from her nest) he enquired of Court affaires, but shee not being able to satisfie the drift of his reach, he prest her no further; but being entred into his Chamber, he made a step into his Oratory, were suddenly missing the first pride of his happy atchieuements, the chiefe glory of his study, and the true testimony of *Viennas* beauty, and bounty; being therewith much appaled, and moued at their remoue, he all angerly came forth, and asked who had beene there, and there had taken away such things as hee most esteemed. His Mother abashed at the question, but more griued that there was any thing wanting, not knowing how, or by whom they should bee taken away; answered, that since his departure no one had beene there, but the *Daulphinis*, and her daughter the Lady *Vienna*,

accompanied with other Ladies that came to visite his Father in his sicknesse, and that shee desired amongst other Chambers to see that, which shee (after some denying excuses) durst not longer gaine-say, and how that shee herselfe was with them so long as they stayed. Sauiing that the Lady *Vienna* being suddenly surprized with sicknesse, requested for her better ease, to stay onely alone with *Isabella*, to rest her a while on your bed. *Paris* flattering himselfe with his owne fauourable construction, deemed (and truly deemed) that the cause of her alteration, grewe by the vnspected sight of the Prizes, and the view of his verses, that he had left on his Table; and that shee had taken them away, either in her angry disdaine, or to see what account he made of them, or whether hee would re-demand them. And therefore pleased, to aduenture his fortune vpon the rocke of this hazard, hee shewed no further mislike that he mist them. But afterwards, shadding his desire to see *Vienna*, vnder the borrowed vale of duty, to see, and to attend the *Daulphin*: hee went to the Court, where the *Daulphin*, glorying in the lustre of his Subjects renowne, because it gaue a splendour to his Greatnesse; he kindly receiued him, with more familiar embracements, and louing respects, then his austere nature, did vsually afford: by this his vnwonted curtesie, & grace, he made Sir *Paris* thoughts (more obligatory) to his fauours; and fashioned his fauours (more complementory) to Sir *Paris* fortunes. For curtesie, they say, in Majestie, bindes euer affection in duty. As Sir *Paris* stode before the *Daulphin* (relating the honour, and issue of the *Florentine* Warres) hee glaunc'd, and fearefully glaunc'd many times on *Vienna*, but checking his eyes, that still rebuk'd him; he left to looke, on whom not daring to looke, hee could not but looke. But *Vienna*, whose late kindled loue, was now growne into a flame, hauing rediously before expected him, could not now seeing him, feast her ravisht eyes at full, but gazing still on his ample perfections (for now hee seemed more then exquisite) and taking pleasure in the sweet harmony of his well-tuned words;

words ; shee no sooner rejoyced , joying in her owne desires ; but that straight she desired the enjoying. And turning towards *Isabella* , she all-blushing smiled, and smiling blusht againe, because she smiled , and then asked her whether she sawe not bashfull feare , and doubtfull discontentment, sit on the face of his troubled countenance , for the losse of his Prizes , and the discovery of his affection ; and whether she were not happy in her Choyse, and more then happy in his loue. All which Gnathonizing *Isabella* prodigally confirmed , and demanded, how shee would doe , to enfeoffe him with her affection, that durst not be knowne of his owne loue. Which *Vienna* well ruminating in her mind, at length (woman-like) found out this deuice.

She faigned her selfe, for some three dayes, very sicke ; and in the distemper of her wounding offences, fearefull of her sinnes ; but after when shee was better enabled both in body, and minde ; shee desired leaue of her Mother, to goe the next day (for the more quieting and confirming of her conscience, and to giue God praise for her recovery) to the Bishop of St. *Lawrence*, to Confesse her selfe, and to receiue the Sacrament within the sacred Temple of God; which her Mother liking , yeelded vnto rejoycing no little to see her so well amended , and so deuoutly and piously deuoted. In the interim, *Vienna* caused *Isabella* to send to Sir *Paris*, in the Bishops name, to come and speake with him in the Cathedrall Church, at nine of the clocke the next morning; which Sir *Paris* promising, performed accordingly. For at the appointed houre he came, and being come, sawe (and wondered that so he sawe) the Princesse *Vienna* conferring with the Bishop, whose leasure, he willingly attended, and walked a little aside, wearying his fancie with wishes ; and punishing his conceit with fearefull imaginations. Long hee had not walked , but that *Vienna* espying him , applauded her fortune ; and armed with her owne desires, shee gaue her selfe countenance , vnder the pretext of employment ; and called to Sir *Paris*, telling the Bishop that shee had matters of employment in forraigne affaires , to impart vnto him

from her Mother ; And therefore shee requested the Bishop (if he had any occasion with him) to walke a while aside, till shee had performed her Mothers command, and then shee would leaue them both to their pleasures. The Bishop being glad to see the Princesse so sanctified, commended her zeale, and left her to the discharge of her duty, blindly supposing that the *Daulphinis* would send Sir *Paris* in message to some of her forraigne friends. But *Vienna* finding her selfe alone with him, in whom she joyed alone; she pleasantly demanded what hee made there, or whether he had any suit to her, or to any other, wherein shee might accommodate him ; If it be so (so it be conuenient) Sir *Paris* shall finde a friend, if Sir *Paris* be found a friend. This pleasing and preludious demand, and Enigmaticall conclusion, made Sir *Paris* somewhat fearefull how to answer. But Hope the comfortable Counsaillour of Loue shap'd in him this bold and short reply. My businesse (thrice worthy Lady) is the Bishops will ; my suit, your seruice ; your seruice my chiefe desire, and my desire, your fauourable countenance ; And longer may not *Paris* liue, then he rests humbly thankfull to *Vienna* ; and if not offenseue, a faithfull seruant to my Lady. Thanks (said *Vienna*) good Sir *Paris*, your suit shall not bee non-suit, if you shoote at Honours ayme. But tell mee, and truly tell mee, whether your suit (and your discontentment, which I see harbours in your eyes) be not for your Prizes which I tooke away, when attending my Mother, I was at your Fathers house : If so it be, (be it so ; or not so) you shall haue them againe, if againe you will returne with me. *Paris* proude of her presence, held himselfe more deified, then dignified, by her fauours, and humbling him selfe, he vowed, that they, himselfe, and all in all, were at her Honours command. Then must I (*Vienna* said) command, and conjure you, to tell me, whether it were nours selfe, that so sweetly sung vnder my Chamber windowe ; and so friendly gaue mee Musicke ; that did wound, and beate my Fathers Guard ; that wonne, and bare away my Christall Shield, and Chaplet, in the Tournament

at

at my Fathers Court; and that carried away the Honour and the three Banners, with their Prizes, from all the Barons and Knights at *Paris*.

Paris astonished at her demand, durst neither confesse, for feare of disdaine; nor yet dissemble, for offending her, whom in no wise he would offend; which perceived by *Vienna*, shee familiarly prest him to acknowledge the trueth, which manifested; shee with a pleasing and pleasant countenance merrely said, why then doth Sir *Paris* affectionately loue vs? Sir *Paris*, whose entising fault had earst control'd, but now condemned, his ouer-clyming thoughts, was so amated in himselfe, and so transported from himselfe, that silence, in bashfull signes, blusht out a dumbe reply. But *Vienna* (ballancing his colde conceit, by the alteration of his countenance) allowed the waight, and animated in her owne affection, shee commanded him boldly to auerre, what shee her selfe inferr'd, by such his troubled silence. *Paris* seeing the cloude of his care dispierced, gloried the more in the brightnesse of his Sunne; the beames whereof hee found so comfortable, that hee proudly confest his loue, and that hee had long done secret, and humble homage, to *Venus* vnder her so rare a beauty. *Vienna* surfetting in the pride of her full content, kindly entertained his so affectionate a conceite, with as friendly a receite, and briefly, assuredly assured him; that none but *Paris* should enjoy *Vienna*; if none but *Vienna* should joy in *Paris*.

This cordiall conclusion, being sealed with protestation of perseuerance, and by confirmation of oathes; they knitte two hearts in one, and parted one will in two, and so departed. During these Haltion daies, commanding *Loue*, wrought ensuing cares: For *Vienna* sitting but in the shadow of loue, thought the fruites of affection ouerlong in ripening; and therefore presuming (in her erring ayme) that her Father in her fauour, would tie his consent to her choise, and her loue to his liking; She importuned Sir *Paris* to request his Father to acquaint the *Daulphin* with her affection, and humbly pray his consent in fauour of his

Daughter : Which Sir *Iaques* aduisedly at the first denied, as vnwilling to waken a sleeping Lyon, or to seeke for Fish in a dry poole. But Paternall loue (the allination of reason) and flattering hope (the nurse of deceite) so transported himselfe, from himselfe, that most vnlike himselfe, he (vainely dreaming after possibilitie) yealded to saile in a Ship without a Stearne, and to gather honey out of Stones. But the *Daulphin* (whose repugnant humour scorn'd so seruile a motion, and whose abused kindnesse, now begat in him most spightfull rage) so irefully boyled in his disdainfull surquedry, that bitterly checking Sir *Iaques*, he fearefully thundred out his threatning indignation, in exiling poore Sir *Paris*.

Paris though checkt, yet not mated; shewed now the vertue of his courage, in the eclipse of his fortune: For being perswaded by *La-noue*, to make presently away; He notwithstanding the danger of tiranicall authoritie, resolved to see his Lady before he lost his countrey: And therefore as one desperate in dispaire, he hastily (yet secretly) went to participate his engreeued state with haplesse *Vienna*; who hearing thereof, was so confounded in her selfe, as she was as full of sorrow for being vnable to relieue him, as she was voyd of all meanes to helpe herselfe. Their lamentations paide now large tribute to their griefes; and their desires that before had no end, did now, by dispaire, end endlesse things in their first motion: But after that the flood of their teares was growne to an ebbe, (admitting the necessitie of time) they concluded, euer to line to none, but to each other; though they neuer sawe againe one an other. And so Sir *Paris* fainting in his farewell, was deprived of his welfare: Which (all louing and impatient) *Vienna* not brooking, so to be deposed from him, in whom she wholly reposed her selfe, recal'd him againe, and enfolding him within her fainting armes, she vowed to pertake with him in all his fortunes; euer remembring him, that the chaste roote of her true affection was Vertue, cladde in constant loues desire: She therefore aduised him

secretly

secretly to conceale himselfe, and to provide for shipping, and at the hower of twelue, the third night following, she would disguised (with stored Gold and Jewells) meet him in the portch of Saint *Anthones* Church, and so depart with him whithersoever: Sir *Paris* kissing her oft, (for in vaine kissing is some pleasure) found now his purgatory, to bee his paradise; Ioy triumpht in his eyes, and comfort lodg'd in his heart; and in this haven of happinesse he would haue swimm'd still, but that danger of delay told him, that growing Trees haue their falles, aswell as their springs, and that apprehension would dissolue all their harmony: He therefore (being borne away with the hasty tyde of smallest leasure) roade presently into *Prouence*, where happily meeting with *Monsieur de la Mott*, a Shippe Master of his acquaintance, he priuately told him, that he had slayne a Man of account, and that he must for a time leaue his Countrey, and therefore praide him (for his gold) speedily and secretly to Ship him and his two Friends away into some other Coast; which *Monsieur la Mott* promising, sent one away incontinent to Saint *Victor*, where his Shippe lay, to make all things in readines and returned himselfe with Sir *Paris*, to assist and direct him in all his needfull dispatches.

Now *Vienna* and *Isabella*, at the time and place appointed, met with Sir *Paris* (according to their agreement) in mens apparell, dispencing with needles salutations, addrest themselves to speedy iourneyes: And so along they poasting, ridde out of all High-waies, that being benighted, they were glad to craue harbor of a Prelate, who lodging them, placed *Vienna* and *Isabella* in one Chamber, and Sir *Paris* and *Monsieur de la Mott* in an other. In the morning, their early desires so hastned their speedy departures, that being timely vp, and quickly horsed, Sir *Paris* and *La Mott*, rode apase before, to view the Riuer, whose ouerflowed bankes were so ouerrun, by the pride of a late swelling flood, that the Foard was not passable; which made Sir *Paris* so impatient, so to be frustrated of his attending Shippe (the assurance of his safety) that *Monsieur de la Mott* ouer venterous
to

to venter ouer the passage, was in searching the Foard, most vnfortunately drowned in the mercilesse Floo l. Sir *Paris* daunted at that so fatal a sight, sighed, and sighing, grew to a prodigious prognosticator of his owne ensuing harmes. But fearing least the knowledge thereof might appale his faire Friend, he suddainely returned to their religious Host, where he had left the two Ladies, when he went to finde the Foard, and to try the passage; and shadowing now his tormenting grieve with a forced smile, he demaunded of *Vienna*, how she fared, who answered, as my Loue fares, so fares thy Loue; happy in my selfe, because happy in thee. And long may (saide *Paris*) my Loue liue to loue, that loues to liue only for my loue. Scarce had Sir *Paris* pronounced his last word, when one came running to tell the Priest, that there were many Knightes in the next Towne, that came in quest, and searched for *Vienna* and Sir *Paris*: Which *Vienna* vnderstanding, was so surprized with grieve and feare, that being altogether dishartned in her hope, she held her selfe more then vndone in her disturbed expectation: But after she had bathed the beautie of her eyes, in the sorrow of her teares, fearing most in this present perill, least death should arrest her beloued Friend: She with a much more resolu'd minde, and an assured countenance, then befitted eyther the time, or was incident to her sex, thus exhilerated her astonished Friend.

My *Paris*, (she saide) Time admittes not there many wordes, where danger still knockes at the doore: In extremities, the winning of time, is the purchase both of life and loue: Let not violent passions (that neuer remooues any ill, but betrayes our secret imperfections) now sway the vertue of thy thoughts, nor the fortitude of thy heart; but carrie thou in thy Lyons looke, a Lyons minde; and like the Sunne shew thy fayrest face, in thy lowest fall. Load not my sorrowes with thy grieve, nor kill thou thy selfe, for feare of death; But in the wonted courage of thy neuer-daunted spirit, get thee to some other more safer shore; where let Vertue be thy Gouvernour; my remembrance
thy

thy Loue; thy loue my comfort, and my comfort thy sole contentment. Thou hast conquered men in loue, and Loue in me, and both in worth and wisdom; and neuer shall I deeme my selfe happy, but when I shall see thee happy, for whom I now am so vnhappy: As thou leauest me, so shalt thou finde me; be but thou as constant a Friend to my Minde, as thou shalt be a true Possessor of my Heart; and I shall haue as much cause of ioy, as thou no cause of doubt. If thou continue loyall, successe (thou shalt see) will blesse thee well, and all good fortune will waite on thy iust merits. This Diamond which here I giue thee, shal be a true remaining record of my sincere loue to thee: Only, let me heare of thy abroad; and so I leaue thee to the guide of Vertue, and seruice of Fortune. Sir *Paris* thus discomforted, comforted; weighing the danger of delay, by his imminent perill, was forced to set vp his sayles in this so insupportable & threatening a tempest; and there sealing vp the vowe of his faith, in the silent grieve of a departing kisse, he posted to the Riuer side againe; where *Dispaire* made Feare so valiant, that ere he found cause of feare, hee was past all feare: For hauing past, he knew not how, the Riuer, he was got before he wist, vnto his Ship: wherein being Cabined, hee tolde of *La Mot* his fatall accident, and forced them to put to sea, sayling himselfe, with as many contrary thoughts, as *Eolus* sent out windes vpon the Troian Fleete. At length he arriued at *Genua*, where he rested his restless selfe, and where hee liued, wanting but little, because not desiring much. But such was his disconsolate solitary life, that the Citizens (though strangers) affecting the man in his manners, pittied much his distresse in the shew of his discontentment. In the meane while, the *Daulphin* wasting himselfe, in his owne implacable, and vnlimited wrath, violently, and suddainly seized, and confiscated, all Sir *Iaques* Lands and Goods into his hands; imprisoning both him, and his Lady, as Fauters, Abettors, Confederates, and Adjuters thereunto. Thus sets Outrage, euer the sharpest edge vpon the first aduantage; And in this distemper of

his ill disposed minde, hee commanded that naught but bread and water should be giuen them. For, said he, where the offence is greater then the seruice, there Iustice changeth the bond of recompence into due punishment. During this their faultlesse imprisonment, the questing Knights returned with *Vienna*, and the Hospitallous Parson, her Host; who being brought before the angry *Daulphin* (her enraged Father) shee sawe the cloude a farre off, before the storme fell, and therefore prostrating her selfe at his feete, shee required pardon for her offence, and prayed that hee would not make her sinne deadly, which was but veniall; pleading ignorance for the Prelate, and vnresistable loue for her selfe; Swearing, and assuring him, by sacrament of solemne oath, and the testimonie of her Host, that shee was as honest in her flight, as she was in her birth, and that her vnsported thoughts were neuer stayned, with any vnchaste deede or desire. The noble followers of the obdurate *Daulphin*, seeing the Princeesse washing her repentance in her owne teares, humbly besought him to forget, and to forgive her amisse, since the frailty of her offence, was rather a sore, then a sinne; and wounds were to be healed and not hurt. This submission, strengthened by such generall entreaties, somewhat quencht the burning heate of his enflamed ire: And though his seuerer Iustice told him, that not to punish an euill, was to allow of an euill; yet mercy hee knew pardons them oft, that deserues it not, and judgement in nature, should be next a kin to fauour. Vpon this calme construction (after many sharpe rebukes, and protested threatens he vowed that determinate, and ineuitable condemnation should punish her next offence, & so he pardoned her vpon promise of more regardfull duty.

Now Sir *Paris* had not long sojourned in *Genna*, but that mindfull of his charge, he writ to *Vienna*, and enclosed it in another writ to *La-nona*, wherein he excused his vnkinde departure without his priuity, and conjured him by the sacred lawes of true amity; to attend and follow his Lady, in all seruice and fast friendship. *La-nona* glad of such glad tydings,

tydings, went in the height of his joy to *Vienna*, and (after some complementall salutes) asked her, what shee would giue to heare from her *Paris*. *Vienna* great with childe with the expectation of her friends welfare, longed to bee deliuered with the notice of his health; and said, that the whole world afforded not sufficient worth to answer her liberall heart therein. *La-nona* joying in the constancie of her loue, shewed her the letter, which shee hastily snatch- ing, as hastily read, re-read, and many times, more then many times ouer-read, the pleasing contents as followeth.

“ Sweet (sweet *Vienna*) I see is the hope that springeth
 “ Sin the bud, but most sorrowfull I finde is the hap that
 “ decayeth in the blosome. The hoped haruest that ouer-
 “ credulous loue assured me. Time (injurious time) keeps
 “ now (you know) from the sithe, what Fortune before
 “ sought to destroy in the grasse. What resteth then? but
 “ to curse Time, as enemie to our desires, and to bewayle
 “ our desires as intercepted by Time. Yet should I liue
 “ many yeares, or had I as many liues, as *Nestor* had
 “ yeares; Those liues, those yeares, and all, in all; should
 “ (I protest) be only spent in recording your worthinesse,
 “ and in arming my whole endeauours, to doe you some
 “ agreeable seruice. Onely in absence, my grieve growes,
 “ in finding my present estate, so weake in Fortnne, and
 “ my deserts so slender in Nature; that not knowing with
 “ *Anthony* how to requite his *Cleopatra*: I onely rest with
 “ *Anthony* to dye for my *Cleopatra*. I cannot vse many
 “ words, where euery word wounds me with a new care-
 “ full conceite, and euery conceite kills mee with a feare-
 “ full doubt. Let it then onely suffice, that as I liue to
 “ loue none but *Vienna*; so I wish, and wishing desire, to be
 “ euer, and onely remembered of *Vienna*. I am now in *Ge-
 “ nua*, where my stay shall be little. For my desire flatte-
 “ ring mee, with hope of honour, calls me (being debarred
 “ from attending you) to forraigne seruices. I am there-
 “ fore earnestly to entreate your fauourable consent there-
 “ in,

"in, and that you would but grace my disgraced fortune
 "with your colours, that vnder protection thereof, I may
 "for my better security, march, as shadowed vnder *Achilles*
 "his shield. In lieu whereof, I vowe that all my happiest
 "endeauours, and archievements, shall be done vnder the
 "honour and fauour of your name. This is all, and of this
 "would you but daigne me the comfort of your answer:
 "I should thinke me vnhappy, happy; and liue to hope,
 "to be more happy. Thus wishing my deserts still suitable
 "to my desires; and my desires euer pleasing to your de-
 "serts; I rest, euer, for euer, your true and loyall seruant.

Paris.

Vienna well certified, but not fully satisfied, commanded
La-noue to returne a speedy answer, with charge that *Pa-*
ris should not depart *Genoa*, but that hee should there so-
 journe, till better times afforded better turnes: And that
 he should beare himselfe, as himselfe, and her favorite. To
 maintaine which, shee deliuered to *La-noue* tenne thousand
 Crownes, which he sent immediatly: Sir *Paris* receiuing
 now so pleasing a pledge of her perseuered constancie, tri-
 umphed no little in her so agreeable affection. And as shee
 required, so fate hee vp the mayne sayle of his obscured
 glory in the winde of her will, by taking a great house, and
 by maintaining so great a Port, that his majestickall magna-
 nimity well manifested, that his former sinister fortune was
 nothing suteable to his birth and education.

Whiles Sir *Paris* thus Courted it out in some content,
Vienna was solicited by many great Lords. But the seede
 which they sowed in the sands, was washt away with the
 first flood of the Tyde; so that all their hoped Haruists,
 was nought but crops of growing cares. The *Daulphin*
 (whose climbing thoughts looked euer vpon greatest Starrs)
 kept the beame of his ballance straight, without gaine-say-
 ing this Sutor, or disgracing that. But to prevent all distaste
 that might come by deniall, hee speedily sent speciall Mes-
 sengers

singers to his fast friend, the Earle of *Flanders*, requesting his best labours and endeavours, to moue, and make (if so he might) a marriage, betwixt his daughter *Vienna*, and the Duke of *Barbon* his sonne. Such was his couetous desire, in lieu of the *Barbons* possessions, not to be valued; and such his conceit of his sonnes valour, not then (as hee thought), to be equalled; so as his pride, could, nor would, admit of any other sonne in law, but this great & matchlesse Prince. The Earle of *Flanders* glad that occasion offered it selfe, that he might both gratifie the *Daulphin* his friend, and interest himselfe in the loue & greatnesse of the *Barbon* Duke, which he had long desired; was now as willing as the Philitian, that is euer ready to pleasure another, to profit himselfe. And knowing, that hee that sleepeth, catcheth no Fish; he went instantly to the Duke, who no sooner heard of the motion, but glorying in the hope of such vnexpected aduancement, hee entertained the Earle with all the state, that either greatnesse could performe, or desire require. In conclusion, the *Barbon* Duke sent his sonne, in the greatest pride of proudest state, to the *Daulphins* Court, where he did proportion his carriage answerable to the eminencie of his place; his merits being such, and so many, that (setting onely aside his pride of heart) *Envie* her selfe, could not detract from his worth. But before he came to the Citie, the *Daulphin* hearing of his neere approach, went to his daughter, and tolde her what tender care he had of her good, how hee had laboured to make the *Barbon* Prince, her glorious Groome, and how happy shee might thinke her selfe, to bee bestowed on so great and famous a Lord. One, whom the world admires for his heroicall fortitudes; feares for his greatnesse; and loues for his deserts. A Prince incomparable by title and birth; A person beautified by Nature; And a man enricht with wisdom, wealth, and worthinesse. Then let my Choyse be thy content, and in thy full consent see that thou entertaine him with all vertuous favours. This said, he commanded to horse, not staying her answer, and so rid forth royally attended, and

appointed,

appointed, to receiue the young Prince. And farre he had not rid, but that he met, and encountered with his long desired, and now expected guest. The young Prince first alighting from his Horse, gaue the *Daulphin* occasion to dismount himselfe, who being on foote, stayed till the Prince came vnto him; where they greeted, re-greeted, and embraced each other, and then remounting themselves, they rid Marsnalled in right good equipage to the Pallace, where all the Ladies (sauiing *Vienna*) gaue a second salute, to the greater content of the *Barbon* Prince. But the *Daulphin* missing *Vienna*, misliked much her absence, yet seemed to take no notice of it, but smoothing the angry furrowes of his discontentment, he (with an enforced cheerefulness) brought the Prince to his lodging, and there leauing him to his priuate repose; hee hastily went to *Viennas* Chamber, where all sad, and solitary, he found her sitting in the seate of sorrowe, or rather in the shade of death, for feare of her Fathers prouoked ire; whose violent, and peremptory disposition, would (she knew) transport him beyond all the bounds of Natures tenderesse. Of her, he demanded, why contrary to his command, shee had absented her selfe in the requisite entertainment of so great a Lord, and so worthy a friend.

Vienna rising from her sorrowfull seate, but not from her sorrow, with fearefull erected hands, and pittie pleading eyes, humbled her selfe at his feete, and tolde him, that for shame of her first flying fault; she had vowed her chastity to *Diana*; and sworne her selfe, a Vestall, to *Vesta*. And therefore had she so seperated her selfe a side, because she would not giue fire to his fancy, nor wrong his better deserts with forlorne desires. In consideration whereof, she humbly prayed, that none but her selfe might enjoy her selfe, since none but her selfe could, or should content her selfe. The *Daulphin* perceiuing light through a small creuis, began in milde policy, by gentle entreaties, & rich perswasions, to weane her from her will; telling her that vnlawfull vowes were to bee violated; since the first cause

ceasing,

ceasing, and a new succeeding, both might be altered; neither had she any such power in her selfe, that was not to be disposed of by a Father; And to honour, and obey Parents, is the first Commandement that hath any reward promised on earth. Besides, it is an enormous wrong to Nature, to suffer her fairest worke (like a sweet fragrant odoriferous Rose) to dye vpon the stocke; that being pluckt in the bloome, might yeeld both pleasure, and profit to others: therefore renounce this beliefe, if thou meanest to be saved, or to haue my fauour. For by course of kinde all things were made to encrease; and by encrease to benefit another; and she is a deuill amongst men, that profiteth no man. This did the *Daulphin* thinke by his smooth words, to build a Castle in the ayre, that had no hope of foundation on the earth. For *Viennas* vnremouable resolution, being bent to shoote at her first marke, could not be wonne to leuell at another ayme; which made the *Daulphin*, (failing (like a Foxe) to deceiue with kindnesse) to play now the Lyon by compulsion, And therefore gnashing his teeth together for anger (like the Sea that waxeth mad, when the windes doe rage) he commanded both her, and *Isabella* to close prison.

The young Prince meruailing beyond all measure, that he could not see amiable *Vienna*, the eye of *France*, the miracle of her sex, the wonder of time, and the pride of Nature; demanded of her Father, what ominous cloude shadowed the brightnesse of *France* his second Sunne, that she appeared not in her all-admired glory. The *Daulphin* fearing least he should distast the Prince, by vnderstanding the matter; framed, and faigned this excuse. That sicknesse had attached her, and made her a prisoner to her bed, and therefore prayed his patience a while, till her hoped recovery might better please his fancy. The young Prince holding his words for Oracles, held himselfe contented, & thought to weare, and weary out the wearinesse of time, with other Courtly, and more Knightly sports; wherein hee was so fortunate, that *Pam* was the Herauld of his heroicall deedes..

deedes. This did so enflame the loue of the *Daulphin* towards him, that no eye-water could euer after quench the same; Desert did now double his desire; and his desire had no end, in gayning his daughters consent, which he againe now vainely laboured: Sometimes laying before her the riches, glory, and dignities of *Iuno*; sometimes painting forth the honour, respect, and happinesse, shee should receiue by such another *Hector*; and then pleading the sweet content, that growes by enjoying so pleasing and compleat a Prince. But when hee found his wasted words dye in their owne sound, and all his hopes vtterly shipwrackt; his better consideration was then further forfeited to hate, and rancour; then either nature, or pittie, could redeeme it. Then began he to thunder out fearefull threats, cruell chastments, and most insupportable miseries. Commanding the Keeper (in his ouer-awfull justice) that sad solitarinesse should onely attend her imprisonment, and that eager hunger should daily wayte on her Table, and so hee departed, hopelesse of reclayming her, and therefore resolved to chasten her obstinacie, with all seuerity. But

*No force, can Fancie force; nor crosses Loue expell,
For Rivers stopt, aboue their bankes, will higher swell.*

The young Prince hauing now spent many dayes, and not seene her, whom onely he came to visite; importuned the *Daulphin*, that he might but visite her, both to comfort her in her malady, and somewhat to satisfie his starued eyes, in their more, then greedy desires. But the doubling *Daulphin* pleaded her mislike so to be seene; assuring him, that she daily requested, that he (whom she onely vpon sole report entirely affected) should not in any case see her so fore impaired. So great (said hee) is her care to seeme pleasing vnto you, such her shamefastnesse at first so to be seene of you. And therefore let me entreat your further patience, for your willing returne, vntill her better health, may better countervaike your taken paines; which once recovered,

you

you shall be speedily enformed. In the meane time salute in my name, your thrice noble royall Father, and tell him, that I hold my selfe so much honoured, in his desired affinitie, that my selfe, and what is the *Daulphin*, rests wholly at his pleasure : and further, pray him that the lawfull cause of this vnwilling stay, may stand for satisfaction till better payment. The young Prince thus smoothed vp with words of fairest dye, held himselfe well appeased, though not thoroughly pleased ; and holding the *Daulphin*s words for written verity, hee implored the firme continuance of his found fauours, and protested kindneses ; and so commending himselfe to the good grace of his adored Lady ; he humbly and friendly tooke his leaue, and returned to *Burbon*. The Prince departed : The *Daulphin*, who had no more remorse then the cruell Iudge hath mercy ; gaue in charge, that no one should visite, or repaire to his daughter, but onely *Monsieur Maux*, a right Saturnist by nature, and an vnrelenting Tyrant in life ; him hee commanded (vnder paine of death) to giue her nothing but bread, and the worst wine, twise a day ; which this enemy of vertue, and staine to all mankinde, so barbarously performed, that his cruell vsage too soone impaired poore *Vienna*, and distressed *Isabella* who had vnkindly, & vntimely pyned, and perished in that loathsome solitary prison, had not *La noua* found out a meanes (as hereafter shall be showne) to succour, and relieue them.

But now the *Daulphin*s, who had many times washed her aged face, in the teares of her consuming grieve for her afflicted Childe, hauing neither knowledge of any meanes to relieue her, nor hope of her delivery ; knowing the *Daulphin*, to be as resolute in his rigour, as he was absolute in opinion : Aduised with her nearest friends, and obliged dependants, what was to be done in so desperate and grievous a case. Where by the concurrence of aduises, it was concluded, that she should send vnto the *Delphian* Oracle, there to learne, what should be done, and become of her enthralled daughter. This Counsell being embraced, and

the journey vndertaken, the windes gaue speede, and the Messenger arriued at *Delphos*, where after all ceremonies were religiously performed, he receiued a scrowle to carie vnto the *Daulphinis*, with charge not to looke therein. The *Daulphinis*, whose feare made her thinke all good to be too good for her; thought yet each houre an age, till his returne: misfortune so blindeth those, she will ouerthrowe, as that she giues their desires wings to draw on, and hasten their owne decayes. At last he came, and humbly deliuered the scrowle, importing this much.

*Viennois heire, to thraldome still belongs,
vntill her Fathers bonds, shall set her free:
Who captiu'd is; in place, confus'd with tongues,
by Ismaells broode, detayn'd shall be.
Both shall liue, in doubt, in care, and woe,
vntill the banisht Sonne, of forlorne Troy;
Shall succour giue, vnto his greatest foe,
and bring him home, with hope, with loue, with ioy.
Then shall Vienna wed a sable Moore,
And happy liue in peace; and not before.*

The *Daulphinis*, whose ouer sad surcharged heart was vnable to digest such heauy and bitter Cates; found this sawce too sharpe for her dyet. For it was no sooner read, but that finding (as shee thought) all the gates of comfort shut vp with intricate threatens and impossibilities, (being too weake a vessell, to beare so sharpe a liquor) she shrunke vnder the waight of her sad burthen, and fell suddenly dead; and so left the *Daulphin* a cruell Father, and a carelesse Widdower.

This mournfull accident rather exasperated his irefull displeasure towards his daughter (in making her disobedience the originall cause of her death) then in any wise extenuated his execrable resolution, against her determined endurance. But hee had not liued many dayes in dolour, but that burying the remembrance of his dearest spouse, in the hope

hope of future happynesse; his obdurate heart became as vnfeeling of her losse, as of his Daughters misery. Loue found loue, and the madnesse of age made him such a slaue vnto his slaue, that before one yeares period, he married one of his Wiues meanest Attendants; One (who knowing her owne vnworthinesse,) hauing neyther Vertue to strengthen her fortune, nor good nature to incite her to pittie or goodnesse, nor any merit to winne applause, was notwithstanding so potent ouer him, that she guided the stearne of his flintie and vnpenitrable heart: And though she feared the scorne of abiect basenesse, yet to mainteyne the stolne pride of her enhanced heart, she cunningly gaue fewell to her Husbands enraged will, and couertly blew still the coales of his displeasure. For feare she did, least that her Daughters libertie should (in the aspect of true honour) cloude both her swelling conceited glory, and detract from her proude insulting greatnesse: To frustrate which, she cautely one day, leaning on his brest, and stroking his frosted beard, thus sadly saide.

When (my deere Lord) I looke vpon the breach of the Princeesse, your Daughters obligation; I finde the penaltie you take, to be most iust (though seuer;) Since the iust Iudger of all, did for the sole disobedience of only one, cast both him, and all his Posteritie out of Paradise: How like vnto him you shew your selfe herein, your vnpartiall Iustice well demonstrates, who rightfully punisheth the sinne of disobedience in your owne members, as God did in his owne creatures. Iustice is the badge of vertue, the state of peace, and maintenance of honour; and the will of a Father should be a religious lawe vnto the Childe: And they that preferre their owne lustes before their Parents pleasures, looseth the benefite both of Natures right, and a Fathers regard: For reason would not we should respect those that forsake vs: The Husbandman cuttes and loppes off all vnkindly Branches from the good Vine; Ioue held his Children part of his substance, of whome he did and might dispose; and the noble *Romans* deprived their Sonnes

of life, that infringed but their commaunds. I alleadge not this (most worthy Lord) to aggrauate your Daughters foule offence, whose other deserts I honour, whose wellfare I affect, and whose merited punishment I condole; Nor yet to detract from the worth of your thrise worthy chastisement, which all men commend, and Iustice allowes. But feare (of I know what,) and the loue of your safetie, enforceth me in loue and dutie, to manifest what I feare, and to preuent what I doubt. *Vienna* (you know) my endeered Lady, is the immediate apparent Heire to this Principallitie, and the vniust desires that waite vpon a Crowne, begets oft most inhumane, vnnaturall, and vnlawfull Acts: Nature in that expectation, looseth her sight, Vertue her strength, Dutie her obedience, and Lcye her respect: Nothing can outballance ambitious desire, either in the reach of dignitie, or reuenge; Nor is there any limitation in the aduenturers. Her restraint is (I feare) like fire raked vp in embers, that couertly will kindle, and openly burst forth into a flame; For the harder she deemes her selfe handled, the more will she seeke after her release, if not after reuenge; Nor can she want instigators thereunto: Since all men like and preferre the rising of the Moone before the setting of the Sunne: And to win aduancement in that hope, they will contriue, practise, and execute whatsoeuer, and howsoeuer: Such occasions giues fire to corrupt Humorists; and such grounds sets repugnant Malecontents a worke. I would my death might free you from such dangerous intendments, or that my life could acquit you from such heauie accidents. And therewithall (her heart hauing taught her eyes to weepe) she threw her selfe into his bosome, the more to endeere her selfe vnto him, and without any sorrow, she sighing, saide, Ah what shall become of me, when I shall loose my louing Lord?

*Craft gaue her teares, Deceite shew'd grieffe,
Fraude forst a feare to win beliefe.*

Thus

Thus to nourish debate, after she had fedde on slander, and instill'd in his eares a fearefull ieaousie, which ouer credulous mindes easily apprehends, and conetously entertaines. The better to acquit her selfe from all suppose of inalice or detraction; She weeping, told him, That the night before, her Mothers Ghost appeared vnto her, all in white, her vnsmoothed haire displayed about her shoulders, her ruefull false face pale, her eyes hollowe, and in eyther hand a Taper burning dimme; which so affrighted her, that had she not comfortably spoken to me, when I had no power to call to you; I had awaked you, and cryed for helpe: But sodainely, with a feeble voyce, she mildly saide; Feare not my Daughter, to looke vpon thy Mothers harmelesse Ghost, who in tender care of thee, and thy espoused Lord, haue left my bed of rest, to come to premonish thee of your ensuing ill. Treason doth threaten the *Daulphin*; Subiects mislikes, workes vpon *Viennas* discontentments: Her liberty will be his death, and in his destruction shalt thou finde thy graue: Now thou knowest it, looke to it, and so farewell. With that she gaue a wimpe, darkencesse posselt the place, and I lay wounded and affrighted with remembrance, both of her sight and of her words. This Apparition, the happy Angell of our God, (for Visions are cleere reuelations, where dreames are but delusions) hath moued me, out of an affectionate feare of you, to deliuer what I sawe, heard, and haue saide; which otherwise in my loue to your princely Daughter, I would willingly haue concealed. And therewithall she wept againe, and kissing him saide, O hardest of happes, but most vnhappy only I, that she, to whome I owe all lone, and from whome I cannot withdraw my deuoted affections, should by my meanes be the more afflicted. But in my Lords lone and welfare, doe I only liue, and will bury all other affects and considerations. The gulled *Dolphin*, whose vndigested displeasure, and ouer-iealous preiudicating heart, gaue way to euery suspitious thought, so procreated by false conceite, and so confirmed by her mellefluous and deceitefull tongue; be-

gan now to conceine much more, then he did see or perceive. Feare and dislike so shipwrackt his iudgement vpon his Wiues clouded rockes, that what before seemed to him by coniecture but probable; that he holds now as an Oracle. And therefore embracing her, he kist her oft, and oft did wipe her forced bedewed eyes, and then did kisse againe, and thanked her for her prouident care, and preserving loue; assuring her that thus warned, hee would be euer armed, and that in his daughters wedded miseries, they would build vp both their securities. And thereupon commanded that a strickt Watch should euer guard the prison dore, that no one (but *Monsieur Maux*) should come, or send vnto her.

Thus Beasts corrupt, doe lightly poyson take:

Thus Enuie weepes, that teares may mischiefe make.

But *La-noua* vnderstanding of the *Daulphins* Decree, and finding the venomous drift, and impoysoned minde, of this Serpentine mother; hauing Land adjoyning to the Castle, did erect (after a great, and strickt shew of holines) a Chappell in honour of our Lady, wherein he made a close petition; In the one part to heare publique Masse, and in the other (which adjoyned to the Castle) to prostrate himselfe before his God, and to powre forth his more priuate prayers for his secret sinnes. In this part, hee digged in the night so long, and many nights so long; that at length hee made a secret way, that ascended vp to the place of their abode, and pausing there a while, to rest his ouer-wearied selfe, he heard *Vienna* and *Isabella*, carefully, and interchangeably, sing this contentious Ditty.

Vienna. Who liues to loue, doth liue to care,

Who careth much, much grieffe shall finde:

Who findeth grieffe, tormented are,

In endlesse woe, of wofull minde.

Why then should loue possesse our hearts,

That yeelds nought else, but secret smart?

Isabella.

*Izabella. Who lones to live, should live to lone,
 Who loneth much, much ioy shall finde;
 Who findeth ioy, such ioyes shall prone,
 As prone no ioy, to Lovers minde.*

*Why should we then, sweet Lone dispraise,
 By whom our mindes, such ioyes assaye?*

*Vienna. The heart opprest, in fancie dyes,
 Affection sayles, in Times arrest:
 Lones royall bird, preyes not on Flyes,
 Lones greatest ioy, is hopes behest.*

*Why lone we then? Why ioy we so?
 Since hope is vaine; and Lone breeds woe.*

*Izabella. The Paulme supprest, doth higher growe,
 The lowest sayle, Time sets aloft:
 The highest Sunne, doth shine belowe,
 And poorest hope, findes hap full oft.
 Then live, and lone: then hope and have;
 Heavens made lone; Lone heavens gawe.*

Vienna. But Townes besiegd, distressed yeelds;

Izabella. But Forts maintain'd, great glory gaine:

Vienna. On forlorne Hope, Lone neuer builds:

Izabella. In Fortunes change; Hope, hap obtaines.

Vienna. Then will I lone. Izabel. Then constant proue.

Vienna. Sweet Paris live. Izabel. Viennas lone.

No sooner had they made an end of their Song, but *La-nona* found an end of his worke, and going forth of his darke passage, he softly, yet cheerefully entred, and saluted *Vienna*, who though amazed, yet animated at his sight, runne, and fell vpon his breast, and in the fall of her many teares, ask'd him, What newes of her *Paris*, and whether he liued, and liuing, liued to his first *Enone*; or stragling, had found, and made a second choyse. Say, *La-nona*, say, hath

hath any *Hellen* wonne my Trojan from his betrothed Nymph, or hath *Adonis* forgotten his *Venus*, and become amorous of another Lady. If so, say so, and tell mee, how thou cam'st hither. For I wonder at thy presence, and feare thy hazard. Your Knight (most constantly (vertuous, and renowned Lady) said *La-nona*) liues I hope, and no doubt wholly yours: But neuer since the receite of this Letter, heard I any tydings of him. Onely my care of your good (the summe of Sir *Paris* charge) hath plotted, and effected, this poore shift, to relieue and comfort your grace: And so he told her how, and shewed her the way, the top whereof he aduised her to couer well, least it should be descryed, he vndone, and she vnsuccoured. *Vienna* re-embracing him for his kinde and tender regard to her, and for his true, and fast loue to them both; gaue him many thanks, and earnestly entreated him, to make priuie enquiry of the *Genoa* Merchants, whether they knew, or had heard of Sir *Paris*, and how he spent his dayes; and so fearing the detested Keepers comming. *La-nona* left her, to make prouision for her.

Now the *Daulphin*, whose diseased minde could not bee cured, but by the match of the *Burbon Prince*; thought him selfe still endangered, so long as shee liued vnmarried, and imprisoned: His wicked wily wife, had cast such an erroneous mist ouer his bewitched eyes, and so drowned his heart in fearefull doubts, that hee durst not trust his owne safety; vnlesse his harmelesse daughter were either made away at home, or married away farre from home. To giue peace vnto these his disturbed thoughts, he went vnto the Castle to see whether that weakening dyet, and tedious thraldome, had well reduced her seduced minde; and made her of a disobedient childe, the daughter of his will. In triall whereof, he demanded, whether in the high, and sacred preheminance of a Father, he should finde yet the obliged duty of a childe; the which if shee would in repentance acknowledge, and in performance willingly accomplish his will. She should be restored to her former estate,

his

his wonted fauour, and her preeminent dignities. *Vienna* on humble knees, falling at his feet, required his blessing, and saide, that continued sorrowes had so mortified all thoughts of affection, that onely grieve was growne to bee pleasing to miserable creatures; and that custome had made her content to lye in her bed of woe, and to water her couch with teares: onely she prayed, that the just God might appease his ire against vnjust men. But how (saide shee) shall my selfe, perswade my selfe, that you meane me any good, that not onely haue so hardly entreated me, and so vnnaturally imprisoned your sole childe; but most vnjustly and cruelly haue put in prison poore Sir *Iagues*, that hath spent all his happiest dayes in your vnrewarded seruice. It is the true property of a Prince, to resemble God, in vertue, bounty, and mercy: and not the Lyon in force, rigour, and cruelty. Mercy pardoneth those that deserue it not; and the interpretation of the strictest law, should rather tend to mercy, then cruelty; since rigorous lawes were first made, more to terrifie all, then to torment any. The doubtfull *Daulphin* finding his amisse, but not his remedy; somewhat to perswade his daughter of his repenting rigour, & intended good; commanded that Sir *Iagues* should be set at liberty, and restored to his Pristen estate; which greatly contented *Vienna* for her *Paris* sake, and no little joyed good *La-noua*, that secretly had succoured him. But these shewes of fauour, and promises of preferment, nothing aduantaged the *Daulphin*: For *Vienna* (strengthened in the expectation of sorrow) not obstinately, but constantly tolde her Father, that the *Barbons* loue, was like a Spiders web, fit to bee swept away; and that her Virgins vowe, should eternize her chastity after death. This resolute, raised againe the storme of his allayed fury; in the rage whereof, he left her, discovering by his threats and malicious words, the ill of his heart, as *Viennas* sorrowfull sighes shewed the hurt of her heart.

La-noua waighing the tyrannie of the time, & finding no hope of better hap, presently writ to Sir *Paris* the truth of

all such accidents as had befallne, his Father, *Vienna*, and himselfe; since the receite of his Letter, which gaue so fresh and so sharpe an assault, to his already over-lurched heart, that vertue was no Armour of prooffe against such affliction, but raging in the tempest of his discontentment, rather like an vnkennelled *Genberus*, then any distracted *Aiux*, he blasphemously belched & breathed out cruell oathes, vengeance, daring threatnes, and most fearefull words against Time, Loue, Gods, and Men.

O Time, said he, Traytor vnto Loue: O Loue abused by Time: O Gods vniust to men: O Men too subject to the Gods. O that your Deities were essentiall, visible, and mortall, that I might hewe vengeance out of your wrongs, and write Tragedies on your liues. O heauens I chal'enge your Throanes, and denie your powers. Your swift motions I will stay with my hand, and your reuolutions I will drowne in the Sea: I will vnloose the bonds of *Orion*, and stop the course of each constellation. The straying starres I will plucke from their Spheres, and with their influences will I kill all the Tyrants on the earth. Time I will consume with my breath, and burne vp Loue with the Sunne. The world I will cut asunder with my sword, and make a new Land in the ayre: The waters I will swallow vp, and bury the windes in the Moone. *Ixion* I will remoue from his mourning and tormenting seat, and set the *Daulphin* on his turning wheele, where hunger-starued Vipours shall gnaw on his hatefull heart, and pyning *Tantalus* giue him all his food. *Vienna* shall bee sole Queene of heauen, and onely rule the glorious Globe; And I will raigne in *Jupiters* steade, and throwe downe fire and lightning on the cursed Castle that enthralls my loue: I will beat that cruell *Daulphin* to powder with thunder, that I may be reuenged on Time, Loue, Gods, Men, the World, the *Daulphin*, and all for the *Daulphin*. Thus distract in his madding moode hee all enraged, raged he knew not how, and said he knew not what, pulling the Letter in peeces with his teeth, rent his Hangings, tearing his Cloathes, and breaking his Bed, Board, and Stooles,

Stooles, with such violence, that his amazed seruants durst not come neere him.

At this vnwonted passion, their hearts were posselt with wonder, and their eyes flouded with teares; his bounty causing the one, and his wisedome the other. But ignorance is the mother of admiration: They knew not where his shooe did pinch him, nor could they tell how to helpe him. At last (as one breathlesse in his wasted fury) hee fell vpon his bed; which they seeing, hastily stept to him, and vniting their strengthes, kept him downe, making silence their preparatiue, to quiet his tempestious thoughts; Then darkning the Chamber, one of them tooke a deepe base siluer stringed Bandora, whereupon he played so sweetly, and so dolefully, that Sir *Paris* hearing of it, lent a listning to it, which brought him into such a sad melancholly Muse, that he began to slumber, & after fell into a heauie sleepe, which so well appeased the storme of his disturbed senses, that after three houres enjoying reposed rest; he waked, & walked, perfected in his minde, and ashamed that he had so defac'd the Image of vertue, and abused his owne knowledge. Consideration made him now hold himselfe the sole spight of Fortune, and the very scorne of time, and men. Detraction threatned his disgrace, Derision proclaymed his folly, and the guilt of his owne ill, made him priuately, and secretly, to leaue *Genoa*, and to wander whether his shame should not follow him, nor any heare of his being. But before he departed, he both rewarded, and discharged all his seruants, and paying all duties whatsoeuer; hee lastly writ to *La-noua* and to his Father as followeth.

IF silly Sheepe (my euer fast found friend) all onely for their bare foode (as hating ingratitude) yeeld their faire Fleeces as due guerdons to their Keepers. How then shall I now counteruaile thy so many meritts, that enioy nought my selfe, but mere misfortunes, and insufferable miseries. Alas my *La-noua*, the Times are changed, and we are changed in the times: Thou writest now of naught but woes, and my griefe is already such, as to line is a griefe.

griefe. O unhappy, happy I, whose extreamest ill, flowes from my greatest good; and whose blisfull heauen, is become my tormenting hell. Ah Vienna, I would either my death might extinguish thy affection, or thy affection had beene sealed on a more happier and worthier person. Then should I dye more contented, and thou liue better esteemed. But since my loue hath wrought thy fall; Thy fall shall be recovered in my losse. For presently I will depart to vnknowne parts, and try the force of my further destenie, in seeking the worst of my fortune. And therefore haue I written to my Father, to adopt thee in my place for his heire; which I pray thee deliuer, and demeane thee as his Sonne. For neuer will I returne, and therefore write not; For neuer shalt thou heare of me. Onely recommend my loue, to my Ladies good grace, and tell her, that I flye not from her fauour; but with my ill fortune, from my more threating peruert fortune: And though I dye in her sorrowe, yet will I euer liue in her remembrance. And so farewell. Genia, the last of my aboade, and the first of my Pilgrimage.

Onely vnhappy in
his happinesse.

Paris.

La-noua, hauing read his owne sorrow, in his Friends griefe, could not refraine from shedding most bitter teares; and hauing long bewailed the vntimely losse of his so worthy a Friend, he speedied himselfe to acquaint Sir Iaques, vnto whome he deliuered his Sonnes Letters, importing thus much.

IF Plato (right deere, deere Father, seing an vnthankfull Man prosper,) saide, that the Gods were vniust, in that they had loaden a Thistle with Fruite. O let not then (I humbly beseech you) the many good turnes, that many times, *La-noua* (my second selfe) hath with venter often aduentured, and done for vs, be now forgotten in your best consideration:

Least

Least his deserts dye in your shame, and your shame maske without any visard of excuse. And since my peruerse fortune, hath exiled me from my native home, and the cruell aspect of my sinister Starres, hath quite lately flaine all hope of future returne. My last request is, that I being the last of my Tribe, and the first of our decayning Familie, you would comfort your age, with the better hope of my Friends more worthier worthinesse, and that you will repaire and take him for your Sonne: And when Nature shall pay the dutie you owe unto the Earth, that then you will inherite him in all such Landes and Goods, as Fortune in your fortune, and abillitie, shall then leaue behinde you: So shall you yeeld desert his due, honor me, and eternize your owne fame. The Lord giue you patience, enrich me with your blessing, comfort your gray haire, and redouble, with treble happinesse, your aged daies.

Your haplesse Sonne, only happie in being your
Sonne, but most vnhappy in being himselfe,
Paris.

Sir *Iaques* hauing read the sadde contents of his Sonnes resolu'd last farewell, fainted vnder the burden of his so vn-supportable griefe, but reuiued and comforted by *La-noua*, that was himselfe to be comforted, he betooke himselfe vnto his carefull bedde; where though his attached tongue could pay no tribute to his dumbe sorrow, yet did his silent woes, shewe his speaking griefe. Such was his woe, that it was a woe, to see his woe: In somuch, that *La-noua*, swolne with his owne griefe, was readie to burst, to see his sorrow; And therefore hauing neither temperance to couer the one, nor a heart to looke vpon the other; he returned to his erected Chappell, where he pearst the very Heauens, for the preservation of his Friend, and powerd forth his Prayers for his returne. This done, he held himselfe vndone, in so inestimable a losse: And after long and sadde meditating with himselfe, he fearefully went to acquaint *Vienna*, that all their sorrowes might be

complete at once : Her he found all pensive and heauie, as one presaging her further mishap ; and no sooner she sawe him, but that drawing forth the true protracture of sorrow, out of his carefull countenance, she hastily, yet fearefully, demaunded, what newes ? The Heauens Madam (sayd *La-nona*) grant you patience, and more comfortable newes. *Vienna* agast, gastly asked, if *Paris* then were dead ? Not dead he saide, and yet departed. Departed, ah saide *Vienna*, how, whether, or to whome ? from life to death, or from me to a causelesse change ? If dead, why liue I then ? If a-liue, why then dead to me ? Say, say *La-nona*, where liues, or lyes my *Paris* ? *Paris* (saide *La-nona*) liues in his sorrow, and dies in your griefe : But where, alas I know not ; for madde in your affliction, he is gon in his furie, to dye else where for his fancie. *Vienna*, whose eyes ouerflowed with teares, and whose heart was wounded with his words, stood like a second *Niobe* ; and then falling suddainlie into a deadly trance, she no sooner came to herselfe againe, but that againe she lost her selfe. But after her full recouerie, her remembrance then recording, how all her nourished woes had begot many crosses, that miserably fell vpon her like haile-stones, that striues to ouertake one another ; she could not refraine, but thus bewailed her selfe.

What fault of mine, cruell and vnkinde, hath caused thus thy causelesse flight ? Is this, ah this, and woe is me in this, the hoped haruest of deuoted Loue ? Deserues my endured miseries, this ingratefull guerdon ? O *Paris*, *Paris*, thy loue comforted me in my cares, but thy losse hath confounded me in my loue. O that I had neuer seene thee, whome yet I wish to see ; or seeing thee, had neuer affected thee, whom euer I most affect : My hap is hard, that can neither haue, nor hope ; and the fault I finde in my selfe, followes me still, whiles death doth follow me. Ah *La-nona*, what now auails thy debtfull diligence to thy Friend ? vnder the zealous shewe of thy simulate sanctitude ? To what end now tends my pynning imprisonment, the due chastisement of my neglected dutie ? Am I now become

come the onely Daughter of sorrow, and the cashiered Childe of disgrace? O happie *Portia*, thy dead sad woes are all buried in my long liu'd griefes; and *Hecubaes* teares are all drowned in the sea of my sorrow. Why then doe I liue longer in dolor, since my preordinate life is predestinate to a dolent death? I will cruciate my effamished Bodie, and satiate the angry Fates, with my mortall and tragicall end: The end of my woe, shall be the woefull end of my life; and the life of my laments, shall be the woundes of my death: And therefore leaue me *La-nona*, leaue me; that at last, I may honour the *Carthaginian* Queene by breathing out my last.

These last wordes, so sore appaled *La-nona*, that iealous of her weakenesse (her enfeebled estate, being vnable to support her oppressing and confounding sorrowes) he much feared (least ouercome with griefe and passion) she should yeald to mischiefe her miserie: To preuent which, he buried, for the time, all his owne griefe, in the heedefull care of her safetie; and closely wiping his bedewed eyes, he began, Pastor like, to preach Patience, Faith, Hope, and Comfort, to her sad dismayed Soule. Let not (saide he, I beseech your Excellence) any sinister crosse, chance, or mundaine affaires, ouerthrow, or oppresse, the liuelie force of your requisite Faith: Nor let any pusalimitie weaken the wonted courage of you prudent minde; but builde your Faith and hope on him, who as *Roy*, royall, rules, and ouerrules all chances and accidents, that befallles humane Creatures: Then embrace not a mischiefe, to preuent an ill; since God sends good after euill, as he made light out of darkenesse. *Ioseph* was in prison, before he could be Gouernor of *Egipt*; and the *Israelites* were in bondage, before they could come into *Canaan*: You see your soare, but not your salue: Though with *Iob* you lye now in ashes, yet when with *Iob*, you be tryed, there shall be no more sorrowes left to afflict you, then there were sores left to torment him: For as the power of God is aboue our capacities; So doth his succours and comforts, come quite contra-

rie

rie to our hopes : To him therefore referre all things, and in him only repose your selfe ; and be you assured, that in the assurance of your better trust, you shall finde comfort vnexpected, and hope well rewarded. Crosses (your Grace knowes) are but touch-stones, to trie our patience ; and patience is both a vertue, and the true Phisitian of distresse. And in managing of affection and affliction, is the true prooffe of discretion : To ouercome an other, is the guift of Fortune ; but to vanquish our owne willes, is the true prooffe of wise courage, and a glorie proper to our selues.

I confesse (saide *Vienna*,) that Patience is a Vertue, but a poore one ; and that Hope is a heauenly thing, but long hopes consumes patience, and water a farre off, doth neuer quence fire at hand : And when two Winters come together, Death may fall before Summer. Yet time (saide *La-nona*) heales griefes, by killing of cares. Nay, Time (shee replied) is rather a deuourer of our expectations, then a Chirurgion to heale our soares : For all men takes pleasure to come to their Iournies ende before they be wearie ; and our teeming hopes, would euer be deliuered of a gracious Birth. Yet be you Madame (he reanswered) as you should be, if not as you would be, since it will be as it is ; and with some sweete deceite, exile these sower conceites. Alasse, (saide *Vienna*) how can sower conceites, entertaine sweet deceites ? since present deceites, are still my sowerest conceites : Your Phisicke *La-nona*, is good, but my disease is desperate : For patience without comfort, brings perill of consumption ; and they are alwaies vnpatient Martyrs, that are punished vniustly : My griefe was at the highest before, and now like swelling *Nilus*, it disdaineth bounds. Deceiue not your selfe, saide *La-nona*, his endeered loue, not brooking your miserie ; and not his fraude, neuer known to any, with his killing dispaire (the bloodie butcher of all hopes contentments) hath forced thus his further flight : And for probation thereof, reade heere his Letter, which he sent me ; and doubt you not Madame, but when after times shall make him finde the error of his amisse, and that his

woun-

wounded hope shall be healed with better thoughts; that then (finding with the sicke man, that the shifting of his Bedde, alters not his disease,) he will then, I say, returne in his repentance, and make inquisition after your welfare. *Vienna* taking and perusing the Letter, and swallowing vp the contents, with contentment, was overcome afeare, with kinde, and affectionate griefe, as before she was surprised with cold care and distast, of his supposed flying fancie: Infomuch, that washing anew her face, in the balmy droppes of her loue-distilling teares, she laide her hands on his shoulder, and sighing saide; O pardon, *La-mour*, my offensive offence. Sweet *Paris*, where so ere thou art, pardon my amisse: I was, I am, and will be, still the same, and euer thine. Thus hauing surfeited in her owne sorrow, she purged her iealous conceite, and in the comfort of his constant loue, she laide her downe on her weeping bed, where *La-mour* left her, to rest her restless thoughts.

By this time, the Moone seuen times had showne her fullest face, and as many times lost the splendor of her light; When the Prince of *Barbon*, desirous to see the Emperious Mistresse of his enthralled heart, taking humble leaue of his Father, secretly coasted to *Vienna*, where the *Daulphin* enknowleged of his coming, went to receiue him at his outermost gate. The young Prince, greeted, entertained, and feasted, of some, of many, of all; amongst them all, mist the fairest of them all, the faire *Vienna*, the admired Princess of all pulchritude, of whose wished welfare, he asked her Father: Who like a subtile *Mercerist* (cunning in Cautels) soberly saide; that as yet she had not recovered her health. The young Prince, discomforted in so lingering a sicknesse, importuned the *Daulphin*, that he might visit her, and so somewhat satisfie his hungrie minde, almost famished with desire. The *Daulphin* (whose senses held now a Sinode) was drinen to such an exigent, that not knowing how to auoide the Cheque without a Mate, he was perforce forced to confesse the trueth. So that taking him aside; he swore by Sacrament of solemn Oath, that his

whole drift, and desire was, to bestowe his Daughter on none but him; and that he had banished ambitious and audacious Sir *Paris*, for his ouer-proude and presumptuous loue. But such (saide he) hath been, and is still, her permanent frowardness, and most obstinate disobedience therein, that in iniustice, I haue iustly imprisoned her, not so much for her degenerat breach of dutie, (though not to restrain an ill, is to maintayne an ill) as to bring her to yeeld to your fancie: But ouerhardened in her wilfull conceite, she rests no lesse carelesse of her endurance, then resolu'd in her wilfullnesse; for which, I also haue deprived her of her glorie, and comfort; sworne her continuall thraldome, and pray the continuance of your good opinion, and amitie.

The young Prince astonish'd at the strangenesse of the case, wondred greatly at the cause: Yet flattering himselfe, with selfe-conceite of his more worthy worthinesse: He earnestly intreated the *Daulphin*, that he might make some tryall, what himselfe could doe for himselfe. The *Daulphin* granting his request, he presently cloathed himselfe, in the richest Ornaments of pride and State; and Princelie attended, went with more speed, then successe to the Prison; the Doore whereof, had but onely a small hole cut forth, to take ayre in, and to receiue such leane and slender Sustenance, as was most sparingly allowed her.

Vienna foretold of his comming, had before, gotten by *La-nouas* meanes, a Capon, whose dismembred Legges, she closely had tyed vnder the holes of her naked Armes, that there, with heate putrifying, they might the sooner corrupt, and vnsauerie, smell the stronger. The young Prince comming to the doore, knockt, and demaunded for *Vienna*: Who comming, and seeing him so richly cladde, and in so glorious an estate, blusht out such beautie, that her very Eyes seem'd a fayre Temple, wherein Loue and Beautie seated themselves: Yet dissembling her knowledge of him, she asked what he was, and would. *Viennas* Friend, (he saide) and *Viennas* Loue I would. My Friend, (saide she) oh Friendlesse, name I Friend? that line exempt from Friends:

Friends: My Loue, why name I Loue? that onely loue to
liue here vnbeloued.

The young Prince (whose listening eares, were well plea-
sed with the sweet harmonie of her well tuned words;
and whose liking Eyes, were rauished with the sight of
her perfections,) was so perplexed betwixt new conceiued
desires, and disdain to be disdaind; that not knowing
what to say, he stood like one that had lost himselfe; not
reall in sence, but as a faire Flower, nipt with the morning
frost, hanging downe his head, as most sorry, for his decli-
ning glorie: In this dispaire, the remembrance of his owne
greatnesse, and the conceite of his owne merits, gaue such
quickning life to his mortified thoughtes, and such free-
dome to his imprisoned tongue, that boldly, and plainly,
he told her, who he was, why, and for what he came. *Vi-
enna* pleading ignorance for the error of her carelesse re-
garde, humbled her selfe, with thankfull acknowledge-
ment of his more worthy worthinesse: But such (saide she)
is the obligation of my decreed chastitie, that nought but
death shall breake the bond: Why Madame (replyed the
Prince) in so doing, you wrong Nature, in clowding the
brightnesse of her Sunne, deprive the world of more glo-
rious light, neglect your dutie, in disassenting from your
Fathers will, wound my desires with forlorne hopes, and
rob your selfe, both of propagating pleasure, sweetest con-
tent, and greatest glorie: Then leave these iniurious walles,
and change your Prison (vnfitting your Person) for a Pal-
lace prepared for a Princes; In assurance whereof, accept
most renowned Ladie, this Pledge of my Faith, wherein is
charactered, the Life of my Loue, and the Loue of my Soule;
and therewithall,

*Of Ruby rich, a wounded heart he gaue,
That pierc'd by Dart, did bleede; and mercy crue.*

This was so Artificially made, and cut; that the falling
drops did seeme to mourne, and pleade for pittie, and vn-
der-

derneath them, was engrauen; *Viennas helpe*. This he gaue, and this she gaue againe; saying, that by gifts, wee make our selues Lords; but by taking, slaues: I will not make a Prince seruite, nor can you make a prisoner proud: Affection is a meere stranger to affection; and Jewels of price doe not besit a miserable thrall. Then let your owne gift (replied the Prince) make you a Queene, and me your slaue. My fortunes (said *Vienna*) admits of no such Soueraignty; and your Greatnesse is too potent for a Vassall. I am too poore to giue; and it stands not with a Lord to begge; then be you still a King in your owne thoughts; and I will rest content with my Fate. Why, Kings (answered the Prince) haue no priuiledge in Loue: and the Gods themselves were subject to beauty. *Vienna* constant in her chaste pretence, seeing his earnest prosecution, and being wearied with resistance, because loathing such conference, held it good policy to preuent his further importunity; And therefore she briefly and plainly tolde him, that she was not for his honour, nor his honour for her humour. For know (she weeping said) that the long colde and grievous imprisonment, which endurable, I haue yet endured, hath so corrupted and putrified my impaired body; that the very stench thereof offendeth, and endangereth the small (yet tedious) remainder of my loathed life. For prooffe whereof, shee bearing her breasts, bad him feele, what infectious sent her vlceraed and dying flesh yeelded; which he no sooner did, but that hee was neere stifled with the smell. The enflamed Prince, thus cooled in his hot pursuities, found his thoughts now freer from affection, then hee deemed his body sound from infection. Such was the choaking saour, that so offended his queasie stomacke, that comforting her for fashion sake, hee made a brieue conclusion, and there left both her, and his loue, that earst would haue dyed for loue. *Vienna* well appayed in acquitting her selfe of so troublesome, and hurtfull a suitor, returned to *Isabella*; and sighing out a smile, tolde her, how shee had deceiued the Prince; whereat shee joyed no little, and concluded thereby, that

womens pregnant wits, in all cases of sodaine extremities, pre-excelled mens most sapient heads. The Prince thus satisfied, acquainted the *Daulphin* with the circumstance of the matter; which nothing moued his Tygars heart; which the Prince condemning, held it no security to stay with a Tyrant: and therefore striking sayle, in so threatening a tempest, he tooke his thankfull farewell of him, and all his Knights, and so returned to *Burbon*.

Now Sir *Paris* had by this time, recovered the bounds of Turkey, where fearing the innate, and inneterated malice of those barbarous Infidels against Christians. To dispierce that threatening cloude, that might shower downe mischief on his harmelesse head; Hee made pollicy his guide, and craft his Councillour; And being a great Artist, and well learned in the secrets of Nature; He cast an Artificiall blacknesse all ouer him, and transnominated his name by turning his name backward, he Christned himselfe *Sirap*, an *Ethiopian* borne.

*For who in Forraigne place, will safely liue, and credit winne,
Must worke with wiles, and not oppose, nor hold their doings stiffe.*

Thus with indefatigable paines he traualled, vnregarded of all, and not suspected of any, vnto *Constantinople*; where hauing knowledge of the Greeke tongue, hee conuersed with the meanest of estate, the better to preserue his owne estate. And it happened, and happily happened, that Fortune, Fortune-like of his foe, became his friend. For walking one day into the fields, accompanied with none, but with his owne troubled thoughts, hee encountred by aduenture with the *Sultans* chiefe Faulkner, who returning from Hawking, bare on his hand a goodly faire Faulcon, so dangerously hurt, that there rested no hope of helpe. *Sirap* (for so now must we call him) seeing the Hawke hang her bruised wings, and all blooded on her fluttered breast, being Artificially cunning, and naturally affecting the game; pitied the chance, and boldly stepping to him, ask't in Greeke,

how it happened. The Fawlkner nere dead, to see his Hawke almost dead; sadly tolde him, that flying at the River, his Hawke lying at height of highest pitch, made so forceable a stouping on the rising Fowle, that in her stone-like fall, she nere gorg'd her selfe on a broken bough, that grewe amongst other branches, vpon the Cronie banke. Such said *Sirap*, is the fortune of the field; but what will you giue, if I recouer your Hawke; any thing (said the Fawlkner) for that *Solimon*, the great *Sultan*, doth prize her for her high flying, before any Citie in *Greece*: Then *Sirap* vndertaking it, gathered certaine powerfull hearbs, of inward, and vnknowne vertue, and bought other Apothecarie materials; and so carefully applyed his expert skill, that in short time he healed, and perfected the so endangered Hawke. The Fawlkner admiring his skill (for ignorance is the mother of admiration) in the joy of his thoughts, went, and brought his recovered Hawke vnto *Solimon*, and recounted vnto him, how that a stranger, an *Ethiopian* borne, that called himselfe *Sirap*, had effected that cunning Cure; and that he was a man so exquisite in all proportion, and of so goodly, and majesticall a presence, that hee seemed not onely to bee of an Heroicall heart, but also promised more then was vsually in a man. The *Sultan* joyous of his Hawke, and well pleased with his description, held his requisite cunning in great regard; and his seruice more necessary then others: And therefore hee instantly sent for him; who no sooner came, but that liking his person, he graced him with his good countenance, and demanded what he was, and what occasion brought him into that Region. *Sirap*, whose Courtly demeanour, might well warant his behaviour, and in whose face, was stamp't the true Character of honour, with humble boldnesse told him, that he was of no great lineage, nor liuelihood, yet gentle borne; but so subject to the Destinies displeasure, that not brooking his fatall infelicity, hee secretly had left the utmost South of *Ethiopia*, adjoyning to the Desarts of *Libia*, his Native soyle, to seeke content else-where in forraigne Nations.

Nations. And after, said *Sirap*, I had long with tedious tra-
 uaille past the hore, and whole Clymate of *Affrick*, hauing
 no other companion then my minde, nor no other seruant
 then my tongue: I was at length by the guide of Fortune,
 conducted into this part of *Greece*, where my thoughts
 wing'd with desire, to see the most great, and mightiest
 Monarch on the earth, brought me to this your Imperiall
 seat. The *Sultan* pleased, with his pleasing, and well cou-
 ched words (grewe desirous of his seruice) and therefore
 according to the nature of his pride (appropriating to him-
 selfe authority ouer all) he Imperiously commanded him to
 attend his person: To which, though *Sirap* knew, that de-
 nials to such absolute Potentates, were held for capitall of-
 fences: yet he thus reuerently and boldly answered. If, said
 he, any poore endeouours of mine (most high and mighty
 Emperour) may be but pleasing to your Greatnesse, I shall
 then thinke my selfe most happy, when I shall finde my selfe
 able to doe you any agreeable seruice. But if in any wise
 your vnmatchable Majestie, seeke so to tye me to your will,
 that of necessity I must follow your fancy: Then must I
 (not offending your magnificence) deeme both your highest
 Highnesse, vniust; and hold your law, no law, because
 grounded on necessity. The *Sultan* wondring at his bolde
 and discreete answer, and liking his noble and generous
 spirit, highly estimated him, according to the vertue of his
 courage; that could, and durst, with such prudent bold-
 nesse, and circumspect feare, except against his neuer con-
 trolled pleasure: And therefore allowing his reasons for rea-
 son; hee freely granted him more then the full prehemi-
 nence of a free priuiledged Trauailer; and setting greatnesse
 and the law of his will aside; he gently entreated him, but
 to make some stay in his Court, and hee would mount his
 fortunes, by his extended fauours.

*Thus workes our Starres, by meanes, most small,
 That things fore-don'd, by Fate, may fall.*

For

For *Sirap*, being thus rarely, and royally entreated, and entertained with the *Sultans* vnknowne, and vnusuall fauors and requests; wholly humbled himselfe at his command; and said, that albeit, hee had vowed continuall Pilgrimage to sundry Regions; yet would he in some sort, yeeld obedience to his will, and dispenſe for a time with his conscience, because hee would not oppose, nor resist the pleasure of his will, nor the command of his potent power. The *Sultan* glad of his graunt, gaue one of his *Basbas* in charge, that he should be provided for at his dispenſes; who presently placed him next to the house, where the *Tartarian* Ambassadour, but newly arriued, was lodged.

Now amongst the Ambassadors followers, there was one that farre exceeded all the rest, in huge height, incomparable strength, and great proportion, insomuch that the Turkes did with wonder admire his stature, and deemed his *Sampson*-like force, beyond the power of men. This grim and insatiating Tartar (who seru'd no other God, but his will; nor obseru'd no other law, but his lust) being one day left behinde, to mannage some affaires in the house, when the rest were gone to the Court; suddainly, and most rudely seized vpon a young Damosell, that as vnfortunatly, as vnadvisedly, was come to see the prouision, and manner of these Strangers. Her (without any shew of good entreaty, or kinde vsage) with a facile force he caried into a Chamber, and disuerginated her; notwithstanding her shrill cryes, that call'd in many (but too late) to her ayde. This vntamed beast, or rather infernall deuill, finding himselfe oppress'd with multitudes, grewe so enraged, that his wrath had no meane; neither did his interrupted fury, admit of any consideration; but dreadlesse both of law, and danger; place, and people: hee threw all to the earth, that came neere to him, endeavouring still to retaine his prey, which made the out-cryes of all so great; That *Sirap* being in his Chamber, at the noyse thereof, rushed in with his peacefull sword, and finding him carrying the bemoaning Mayde, in an vnmannery manner from them, towards another Cham-

Chamber, he so powerfully smote him on the face with his displeased hand, that force, perforce, he was forc'd to leaue his hold, and betake him to his angry Semitar, with which hee furiously assaulted him. But *Sirap* (who held it a great fault, not to doe a good thing well) readily returned him vnwelcome interest, for his so willing leaue. Long did they worke on each other, like tempests on a Shippe, and the bloud of both, did well shew, that neither of them were well pleased: None durst come neere them, till that *Killer Aga*, Captaine of the *Ianizaries*, hearing of this tumultuous and debatefull strife, came in, and stayed the fight.

The Damosels Father, and friends, (standing vpon their strength of testimony) pursued the outrage, by way of complaint against the Tartar, and required of *Solimon* the benefit of law. The Tartar (countenancing himselfe vnder the protection of Potencie and Ambassagie) pleaded the priuiledge of his place, and said, That he was not lyable to their ordinances; nor subject to any but to his owne Lord, the Emperour: who in Majesty, might, and meritt, farre surmounted all other Potentates of the world, and thereupon offered in open Court Combat, thundering out defiance against all, that but durst auerre the contrary.

Solimon much distasting his vngouerned pride, and worse disesteeming his barbarous outrage, and offensive contempt: did inwardly fret, that no one durst attempt to quench, nor allay the prodigall heate of his foolish fire; and not knowing how otherwise to correct his insolencie, since Kings should ever shew themselves rather just, then great: and the law of Nations (which is the state of peace, & maintenance of honour) did warrant his tryall by Combat; hee at last thus deliberately concluded: That the 20 day following, he should be ready Armed at all assayes, and mounted like a Knight, to make that good with his sword, which he so arrogantly, and over-audaciously had deliuered with his tongue. And if there came not any one then to chastise his folly, and correct him for his brutish, and injurious attempts, that then he should be free from touch, both of law

and life. This being rumoured abroad, came to *Siraps* eares, who grieving to loose opportunity, as one that thirsted after occasion, both to shew his courage in honourable reuenge, and to doe *Solimon* some commendable seruice: though his resolution was a sufficient Armour for the encounter, yet knowing that naked valour, could promise no successe, where Armed force did assayle: his greatest feare was, least for want of Armour, and furniture, others would cut the grasse from vnder his feete, and so deprive him both of fauour and fortune. But this couragious feare, was acquitted by the timorous feare of all others, that feelingly feared such desperate and deadly attempts, as promised neither hap, nor hope of good successe. At length the day being come, and all things in order, came *Solimon* with his *Sultanesse*, attended with his *Vice-royes*, *Beglerbegs*, and *Basibegs* in great Royalty, and 2000 Armed men for his Guard, and in the place of tryall assigned, he seated himselfe and his *Sultanesse* vpon a glorious Throane within his Imperiall Paullion; great was the presse, and many the people, that wayted on the issue hereof: when suddainly the sound of Trumpet shewed the neere approach of the Tartar: who (in honour of his earthly God, the sonne of the light, the terrout of men, and for the repute of his Country) came with his sword drawne, accompanied with the Ambassador and all his followers, most richly furnished. The Appellant himselfe being mounted on a couragious Horse, his Coparisons, and other his furniture, all of purple Sattin, embroydered with gold all ouer, with dismembred heads, armes, and seuered legges of slaughtered men besprinkled all with blood. And in his Shield hee ouer-gloriously bare his owne picture, naked; holding a Combatting Lyon, stifled by the throat with his hand, and vnderneath was written, WHAT NOT: In this terrifying equipage, he stayed at the Barriers of the Lyfts, vntill the Officers appointed for that seruice, demanded what he was, & wherefore he came; who answered, that hee was *Turbulent the fierce*, the invincible Tartar, that came to prooue by his sword,

sword, that he being onely subject to the greatest Monarch
 on earth (who had no equall) ought not to vndergoe the
 censure of any other inferiour power, and thereupon de-
 manded entrance; which being permitted, hee put vp his
 sword, and was conducted to the vpper end of the Lyfts,
 where lighting, he was seated in a rich Chaire, suitable to
 his Basses, to repose himselfe in: Neere vnto which, was
 pitch'd a most stately Tent for the Ambassadour, and his
 Trayne. Then the Herauld was commanded to summon
 the Defendant by sound of Trumpet, but no one appeared,
 which made *Solimon* fearefull of disgrace. Then he soun-
 ded the second time, but no one presented himselfe: which
 made the proud Tartar (in arrogancie of his redoubted pu-
 issance) to stand vp, and drawing his terrified sword, hee
 brandished it ouer his head, in such triumphing and da-
 ring manner, that the great *Sultan* seeing his insulting
 pride, could scarce containe himselfe, within himselfe.
 Then as the Herauld sounded his last summons, a lowly
 Hermit, clad all in gray, leaning on a staffe of Ebony, stayed
 him with his other hand, and required, that hee might
 speake with *Solimon* the Emperour; who being brought
 before him, bowed himselfe thrice before him, and then
 prayed in zeale of justice, and for the honour of the Turkish
 Empire, he might haue Horse, and Armour, to tame that
 vnciuill and vntutured Tartar, whose pride, hee said, was
 not so high, but that *Vengeance* did sit aboue it.

The *Sultan* glad that any one durst, and would in his ho-
 nour vndertake, so great and fearefull a hazard; comman-
 ded that presently he should be withdrawne, and brought
 to his Armoury, and thereat his choyse be Arm'd, & moun-
 ted as his proper Champion; which was no sooner said,
 but that the Hermit being attended on thither, tooke (vp-
 on the view of all) one of the largest, and one that fitted his
 owne conceit best: wherewith being Armed, and moun-
 ted, he shewed himselfe at the Barriers end of the Lyft, in a
 bright Azure Armour, like vnto the skye, with a halfe
 Moone in the midst, both before, and behinde: His Basses,

Copari

Coparizons, and other furniture waied like a Sea, full of silver fishes, that seemed as he rid, to stirre; and play vnder so bright a planet. On his Shield he had a Ship, stayed (in the midst of a Sea) by a little fish, called *Remora*; and his impresse was, *Vertue, not force*. As thus he stood looking for entrance, The appointed Officers, demanded what hee was, and wherefore he came, who answered, that hee was a Man of peace, a deuoute Hermite, and one of the least of the most humblest Seruants of Greate *Soliman*; Who for the loue of Honour, and to honour his Lord, came to approoue that the *Sultan* of *Turkie*, was a greater and a more Emperiall, and a more magnificent Monarch, then the *Tartarian* Emperour, and much more renowned in his person; And that *Turbulentes* shamefull, and criminall offence, was punishable (by all Nationall lawes) where the fault was committed; and this he would make good on his body, and desired to enter the Lyfts. Vpon this, all the Turkes gaue a great showt, and cryed God, and *Mahomet* for the *Hermit*. And so putting vp his sword, he was conducted by one of the *Barshaes* to the other end of the Lyfts, where dismounting himselfe, he was seated in a rich Chayre of State, curiously wrought with halfe Moones in silver, & set with precious stones. During their small repose, the elected Officers viewed their Armes, and their Armour, to see whether they were of equall length, and that there were no wrong done to Chivalry: and then the chiefe Herauld proclaimed, that no one vnder paine of death should enter the Lyfts, but the Officers appointed to the seruice, and that no one should cast any thing into the Lyfts, nor vse any words, nor signes to discourage, or encourage either party.

This done, he bade the Combatants to rise, and mount themselves, and at the sound of Trumpet to begin the assault. At the setting forth, it could not be discerned who was first. The *Tartar*, bearing his Mast-like Saffe ouer high, carried away part of the *Hermite*s Plume; But the *Hermite* (vnto whome Iudgement and custome, gaue an aduantage) bare himselfe so euenly in his winged Course, that he hit the *Tartar* so forceably on the brest, that though the goodnesse

nesse of his Armour denied entrance, yet did it make him doe homage to the strength of the blowe: For *Turbulent* keeping his seate, was notwithstanding, by the breaking of all his Girthes, set on the ground, with his Saddle betwixt his legs. This not only moued great laughter, but strooke all men with such wonder, that where before they could not harbor the least hope, now they began to looke after good happe. The *Tartar* swelling with irefull disdain (like vnto the disturbed Ocean) breathed out direfull reuenge; and furiously drawing forth his dreadfull Sword, called for him, (who needed no summons at all) threatening death and destruction, not onely to him, but to all others. But the *Hermit*, whose vndismayed courage, could not be shaken with any boisterous windes; vpon his stoppage, turned his Horse, and seeing him on foote, (scorning the advantage) alighted, and vn sheathing his correcting Semitar, aduisedly came towards the *Tartar*, who rudely saluted him, with so mightie a blowe, that (notwithstanding his full ward, with his Shield) he was forced to stagger a little; whereby he knew the vnresistable strength of his Foe, and more warylie stood after, rather vpon motion, then warding: Yet did his superlatiue valour, equall the others incomperable strength: But the *Hermit*, in guerdon of *Turbulents* cold curtesie, returned him such powerfull thanks, as made his dazeled eyes readie to start out of his disturbed head. This interchange of puissant stroakes (ecchoing like the *Cyclopes* blowes vpon their fierie Anvils) begot such spightfull disdain, and malitious rage in both, that the tempestious furie of their stormie blowes came like thunder, to the amazement of the beholders: The great stature, and vnresistable strength of the one, shewing both might and courage; and the vnmatchable valour, and practiue skill of the other, shewing great prowis and iudgement. *Turbulent*, madde with hatefull and angrie contempt, that any one should, or could, so stand against him (trusting to his neuer fayling strength) laide on such loades on the magnanimous *Hermit*, as all men wondered how he could keepe his standing,

ding, or standing, durst once stand to withstand him : But the bold haughtie *Hermite*, whose watchfull care, and vsed skill, had made him expert in such threatening tempests, gaue some way vnto that stormie shower, auoyding the danger, sometimes by motion of his Bodie, and sometimes by strong and warie wardes ; neuer loosing any aduantage to offend, nor giuing ground in his defence.

In the ende, finding the *Tartars* wasting furie to consume it selfe ; In the abatement thereof, he so redoubled his renewed blowes, which like hayle-stones, stroue to ouertake each other before they fell, that *Turbulent* knew not how to auoide the greatnesse of the storme. Now was there seuerall Armors broaken, bruised, and mangled in many places, and the blood that issued from them both, made the dyed Earth a witnesse of their implacable rage. But the *Tartar*, that had lost most blood, finding his strength to abate, vnited all his forces together, and smote the Hermit so forceable on his Burgonet, that notwithstanding his Shield, which then he cloue a sunder, he brought him on his knees, maugre both his warde and his might ; but such was his quicke deliuerie, and inuincible courage, that he was no sooner downe, then hee was vp againe ; and seeing himselfe deprived of the best part of his defence, he was so ouercome with scornfull anger, that he had been brought so lowe ; that he began to renew the Fight, more furiously, and with much more puissant and insupportable blowes, then before ; and finding (by his euerwatching eye) that the Vambrasse was broken, and falne from the *Tartars* Cuirass, and that he was within his aduantage ; taking his threatening and wrathfull Sword in both his hands, hee hit him so full and so strongly on his disarmed Arme, that hee seuered it from his cursed Bodie, so that Arme, and harmefull Sword, fell both to the ground. The *Sultan*, and all the rest, beyond all wouder, wondering at the greatnesse of the blowe, and the continuance of so terrible a cumbate, admired who that valient *Hermite* should be, that with such vnwearied force, and such approoued skill, had shew-
ed

ed such prowesse, as the like was neuer scene.

The losse of the *Tartars* arme made him curse heauen, and earth, and frothing at his mouth, like a wilde chaffed Bull, he bellowed out wrath, and vengeance, in such a madding manner, that (being as ignorant of his Fate, as he was impudently mad in the maintenance of his ignominious wrong) he desperately runne headlong on the *Hermit*, thinking to beare him ouer. But aduised experience, and wary circumspection, which had euer arm'd the *Hermit* for all accidents, and assaults, made him vnwilling of such vnkinde embracement: And therefore made stoppage by a most fortunate thrust, which finding entrance vnder his bruised *Tassets*, runne vpwards, and made quicke inquisition after his death. Thus was the pride of *Goliath* turn'd to confusion, and thus fell the redoubted *Tartar*, like a great Towre vpon the earth, to the amazed grieve of the Ambassador, and all his Traine; and to the admiring ioyes of the *Sultan* and his Turkes. But the *Hermit*, who euer held, that to destroy mercifully, was to saue; stept to him, and pulling off his head-piece, with his sword he smit off his fearefull head, and holding it vp on high, Cryed, God saue *Solomon*, the inuincible *Sultan*, the mightiest Emperour, and greatest Potentate on earth.

This being done, the Trumpets triumphantly sounded foorth the ioy of most pleasing Victory, and all the people made such reioycing Cryes, that their applauding shouts pierst the lower region, to witnesse their glory on the earth. But silence being made, the heroicall victorious *Hermit* (arm'd with glorious conquest) was betwixt two *Beglerbegges* (the chiefe of the Turkish Nobilitie) brought with sounding Trumpets vnto the *Sultan*, who commending his great strength, his surmounting prowesse, and most inuincible courage, commanded him to put off his Helmet, that he might know who had so much honoured him, that according to his great merrit, hee might deservedly aduance him. To which the humble *Hermit* answered, that all his Actions did ayme at Honour, not at aduancement;

ment ; and that the fauours he had already found and receiued of so great a Prince, was all-sufficient in it selfe, to enable a weaker arme to performe a greater worke ; besides, his desire (hee said) did carie him beyond all meanes, and abillity, to doe him a more pleasing seruice ; And therewithall taking off his Helmet, in all humillity he bowed his body (according to the Turkish manner) thrice vnto him. But when *Solimon* sawe that he was *Sirap*, his new affected and entertained friend, laying aside all state and regard of greatnesse, he ranne to him, and embracing him, said : How shall the Turkish *Sultan* requite the honourable loue of so praise-worthy a friend, that in the renowned hazard of his innaluable life, hath both preserued, and dignified my name, and the fame of my Empire. But more besitting times, shall shew vs respectiuevely gratefull, and affectionatly mindfull, of so vertuous a friend, so famous a Champion, and so glorious an act. In the interim, hee commanded that three of his chiefe *Basshaes* should ride before *Sirap*, and that the first should carrie the *Tartars* louped arme and sword : the second his vnweldy speare, and masse shield ; and the third, his grim and terrible seuered head ; and that after should follow the monstrous and headlesse trunk of that huge boasting *Goliath* ; after whom should march the disgraced Ambassadour, and all his discontented trayne : And that *Sirap* mounted on his Courser, all alone, with his naked bloudied sword in his hand, like a Conqueror should follow ; and after him, he himselfe, his *Sultanesse*, and all his royall Attendants would ride, and so passe through the Citie, to his Pallace. This he did to honour his friend ; And out of this honour, did *Eugenia* the *Sultanesse* more affectionatly looke vpon the merrit of *Sirap*. His carriage seemed now more majesticall ; his colour though blacke, shee deemed louely ; and the noblenesse of his spirit, deserued (shee thought) the fauour of the greatest Empresse. This liking begot longing, and she desired now to enjoy, what she was enjoyned not to affect. The remembrance of her place, and the terrour of their law, qualified, but not quench'd her
fired

fired fancie; which she seeking to smother in the embers,
burst out after into a greater, and more shamefull flame.

But *Sirap*, during his repose, for the healing of his
wounds, entering into consideration of his crosse fortunes,
seeing his admired victories applauded with open joyes,
honour, and triumphes; and his dejected and enthralled
heart, still clad in blacke woe, and accompanied onely with
secret griefe, and tormenting passions. To feed his distaste
of rejoycing, with some sad conceites. He suitably compo-
sed these fewe following reuerst, and returning verses;
which being reade either forward or backward, are still the
same in sence both wayes; and either way, end in meeter.

Ioy, Mirth, Triumphes; I doe desire,

Destroy me Death; sayne would I die.

Forlorne am I; Love is exile,

Scorne smiles threat; Hope is beguilde:

Men bawle d blisse, in woe must dwell,

Then Ioy, Mirth, Triumphes, all farewell.

Thus did he shewe himselfe to be euer one, as constant
in his woes, as he was vnremoueable in his loue; And thus
euer in his houres of leasure, did either his tongue com-
plaine, or his penne manifest his sorrow. But when loathed
time had healed his honoured wounds. The grand *Sulean*
to giue his solitarinesse some solace, sent vnto him, that the
next day hee should be in befitting readinesse to attend him
to the chase of the wilde Boare, in the neere adjoyning For-
rest; And commanded one of his *Bashas* to see that *Sirap*
should be well mounted, and furnished accordingly. For
still it bare him in minde (seeing the map of Majestie in his
eyes, & finding the vertue of true Nobility in his thoughts)
that he was extract from Royall blood; And by this meanes,
he thought he should (by his obseruance) make a further
tryall thereof. The next morning *Phabus* had no sooner
rent the sable Cloudes, and wash'd his face with the dewe
of the earth, but that the winding of base and bugle hornes,

summoned the *Sultan* to his *Siluan* sports, and *Sirap* to his attendance.

And long it was not, but that each one was in full readinesse, and being horsed, rid to the Forrest, where separating themselves, they tooke diuers wayes, the sooper to finde their game, but still *Sirap* attended the *Sultan*, whose fortune was to espie the Boare, whetting of his angry Tuskes in the mouth of his denne, as though hee had fore-seene his pretended pursuit, and meant to wound his pursuing foes. The *Sultan* proud of such successe, gave spurres to his flying Horse, and with carelesse eagernesse vnlodging the beast, pursued him so swiftly, that none but *Sirap* could come neere vnto him. The Boare seeing himselfe pursued, fled by decreed destiny towards the midst of the Desert; where the Turke fast following, was sodainly seized on by a great, fell, and hideous Dragon.

Sirap seeing the *Sultan* so embraced within the murdering armes of death, (knowing no feare to make a pawse) set spurres to his Horse, and so furiously runne at him with his Boare speare, that he happily wounded him vnder the left wing. The fierce Dragon feeling the smart of his hurt, left his vnkinde hold, and smote with his wings so violently at *Sirap*, that hee brake his speare all to peeces. Then drew *Sirap* his Semitar, which the *Sultan* had that morning given him, and freshly assaulted that dreadful Beast with such aduised heedfulness, that hardly could that enraged Monster fasten on him; so quick in agility, so ready in dexterity, and so watchfull hee was at all times. But in the end he smote *Sirap* so forceably with his Serpentine tayle, that maugre all his might & strength, he was constrained to fall on the ground: when the wrathfull Dragon aduaneing his threatening wings, and opening his infernall mouth, made offer as she would deuoure him at once. But *Sirap* seeing the danger, caried so vigilant an eye, and so ready a hand, that the Dragon no sooner stooped to seize on him, but that, as hee lay vpright on the ground, hee so strongly thrust his well steeled Semitar into his almost vnpenetrable breast,

breast, that piercing his heart, he sodainly preuented death by death. Now the frighted *Sultan*, who onely was but pinched a little with his clawes; was no sooner free from that murthering Beast, but that creeping amazedly into a thick bushy Grove, he fearefully hid himselfe there, scarce daring to lend his eyes, to behold that vncouth and perilous Combat. But when he sawe *Sirap* on his feete, striking off that gastly and monstrous head; and eliuating it on the point of his Semitar, and turning himselfe, called for his Lord. Then, then, came he forth in the admiration of his thoughts; and kneeling downe, first gave thanks to *Mahomet*, and then to him, for his so redeemed and preserved life. But *Sirap* yeelding the heauens onely thanks, bad him ascribe the onely glory thereof to God, and not to him a sinfull man, or to any other surmized power; since none but God had armed his humble heart with vndaunted courage; and none but God could haue giuen his weake hand such a happy Conquest. As this they sacrificed their thanks. One of the *Basbaes*, that had lost himselfe in the pursuite, came straying in by chance, vnto whom the *Sultan* recounted all the accident: with such adiniring wonder of *Sirap*s worthy valour, that both the *Sultan*, and his *Basba*, esteemed him as another *Mahomet*. In this height of *Solomons* joy for his secured life; he commanded the *Basba* himselfe to carie the Draggon's head before *Sirap* into the Citie, and that his man should poast before to publish that thrice renowned deede, that the Citizens might triumph in their Lords escape; and honour *Sirap* for his purchased life. And no sooner it was reuealed, but that the Citizens first amazed with wonder, and after raiuid with joy, wholly went to meete their earthly God; whom once reuerenced, they guarded to the Citie gate; where the *Caliphe* (the Primate of their superstition) to celebrate the happinesse of *Solomons* preservation, accompanied with all the order of their ceremonies Priests, receiued him, and brought him after their Hetericall, or rather Heathenish manner to his Pallace. The next day hee caused the Draggon's head to be set on his

Pallace gate, that all men beholding it, might knowe their Lords danger, and *Siraps* valour. Then he assembled all his *Basshaes*, and in their presence would haue created him one of his *Visiers*; which with all thankfull humility hee reuerently refused, as not capable yet of that dignity, and therefore humbly requested his greatnesse, that hee would for a time pardon his deniall, vntill the infancie of his weake merrit, were growne stronger in better deserts, which well pleased *Soliman*, because *Soliman* would not displease *Sirap*. Then began he to feast, & to make triumphes in his Court. Where *Sirap* honoured Knighthood in those Iusts, and graced those Iusts in honor of the *Sultan*. Such was his Knightly cariage, such his vnresistable courage; so well could hee mannage his furious Steed, and so redoubted was hee in all his encounters, that all men rather deemed him the God of Armes, then a man in Armes. For there was neither Turke, nor Sarazen, that could withstand his puissant force: nor was there any dismounted, that held himselfe dishonoured. So highly did they estimate his vnequallled valour, that they held his power rather diuine, then humane. As for the vulgar sort they flock'd about to see him, with such applauding showtes, as though *Mars* had left his heauenly Sphere, and descended amongst them, to sport himselfe on earth.

These Heroicall deedes of famous Chiuallry, begot admiration in all, but brought forth such vnresistable affection in the faultfull *Sultanesse*, that what before shee held deadly, now shee deemed it not to be veniall: Lasciuious loue dissolved the bonds of all respects, and her minde being set on desire, nothing could limit her aduentures. For though lust carie ruine behinde her, yet must the Queene of Loue enjoy the God of Warre: yea, though *Vulcan* frame and lay his subtrill nets for their discouery. How to make *Argoes* sleepe was all her vnquiet care; the eyes of the Eunuchs must bee made blinde, either with gold, or guile; which shee put in practise, by calling these watching Attendants, or rather iealous laylers vnto her; vnto whom shee tolde, that the
day

day following, *Hirena* an other of the *Sultans* Wiues, had secretly appointed a *Gretian Hero* to come to solace with her; for as that day, the *Sultan* himselfe, his *Visiers*, *Basenes*, and *Martiall Commanders*, would sit in the *Diuano*, there to consult and conclude, for the invading of *Christendome*; And if they would stand as faithfull *Sentinells* in such a place as she would couertly appoint them to, and carefully make their prying eyes full witnesses of her sportfull abuses, that then she would guilde their labours ouer with Golde, enrich their estates, and make them more pleasing in the *Sultans* eyes, for that regardfull seruice. The *Enunches*, whose offices stood vpon such employments, embrased the offer, and promised their best endeavors.

The *Sultanesse* proudly glad, that she should by this deceitfull meanes, be freed from these preuenting and interrupting Spirits, made now no question of oportunitie, and therefore no doubt of the fruition of her desire; To hasten which, she called vnto her, *Mentiga*, one of her attendants, whom she before had fashioned to her purpose, and gaue her in secret charge, that she should that euening following, disguise her selfe in Mans apparell, and goe to the victorious *Ethiopian*, and warelie deliuer him that Letter, and craue his answer. Glad was *Mentiga* of this employment, it fitted her nature well, and hope of rewarde gaue speed to her desires, to doe her *Mistresse* some pleasing seruice. The euening being come, this mindefull *Mentiga* (sinnes packhorse) that had tyred many a Man, now attired her selfe like a Man; and going, found *Sirap* alone in his Chamber; vnto whome, humbling her selfe, she deliuered her carnall Letter, which thus pleaded in her *Mistrisses* behalfe.

EVgenia; the Greatest of Women, well greeteth *Sirap*, the Worthiest of Men: That I write to thee, may be thy glory; and that I loue thee, let it be thy happinesse: If thou hast wit to know *Loue*, I haue beaunie to mooue *Loue*; and if thou hast merit to win *Loue*, I haue a Bodie to reward *Loue*: We both
were

were bred in the intrayles of the flesh, and therefore subiect to the desires of the flesh. Let Nature then excuse my blushing shewe of immodestie herein, who hath not left our affections within our owne powers, but hath framed our inherent and ineuitable fancies, as facile to be seduced by Loue, as she hath made vs by kinde, too kind: to resist Loue. The Sultan growes olde, and Loue deckes not her selfe with fading Flowers, nor can the withered Tree shade beautie from the burning Sunne. Loue without fruite, is a Picture without a Face; and Venus is best pleased when she is feelingly enfolded within Mars his arms. If then thou wilt liue like the King of Bees, seeke honey at my Hine, and thou shalt sucke the brests of full delight, and gage the vessell, when this Earthly God shall drinke the Lees. It shall suffice Soliman, that the Sea is sufficient for more Fishes then one; and it may proude lie content thee, that oportunitie waites on thy best fortunes, for to morrow will the Sultan sit in the Diuano, and I haue taken order for my Attendants: Then cloath thy selfe in some Religious habite (for they may euer doe the most wrong, of whom least is looked for,) and come where Pleasure attends thee, and where Treasure shall enrich thee, and so farewell.

EVGENIA.

Strap hauing reade this with amasement, stood abashed, not that ouerpowerfull Loue had giuen her such bold countenance; but that licentious lust, had armed her with such impudencie. He now found, that the dry Earth, the Graue, and a wicked Woman, were three vn-satiable things: But her aluring follies could not win him, nor her attractive offers waine him from the constant resolute of his veruous dispose; For though Fortunes gates were set wide open for him to enter, yet he well knew, that asmuch would hurt the ill that he should find, as the good that he should loose: Though Lawrell (he saide) be of high esteeme, yet who to tasteth it shall finde it bitter. Vices may vanish, but their effects can not perish; and therefore he chose rather with the Bee, to extract Honie from euerie weede, then with the

Spider

Spider to gather poyson of the sayrest flower. *Vienna* lone was a rich rocke of defence against all Siren songs, nor would the binding benefites he had receiued of the *Sultan*, suffer him to blast his benefactors Vine, nor make him mud the fountaine that gaue him drinke: A perpetuall repenting sorrow, he could not buy, for so golden and glorious seeming a solace: For what profiteth it to touch, nay haue the Crowne? and after to be smitten downe with the Septer. Dignities agrate the offence against him, that is bound not to offend; and such pleasures euer contaminate those that embrace them. False disloyaltie could not corrupt him, nor could pouertie infect him. As these considerations made him resolute in the refusall so doubtfull, feare made him carefull, least his deniall should beget disdain, and disdain bring forth direfull reuenge; for vnjust Women, doe neuer appease their wrathfull ires against iust Men. To sayle betwixt these threatening Gulphes, was dangerous, yet like a wise Pilate, he turnd himselfe to the stearne of his best prouidence; and taking Pen and Incke, he no lesse subtilly then suddenly, writ her such an answer, as (being left of purpose vnpointed) might sensible be read, eyther to sure her desire, or to excuse his deniall. This Letter he sealed, and deliuered it to the *Protean* Messenger, with excuse of the necessitie of his Religious obseruation, to celebrate his Natiuitie the next day, and that he would couetously attend, and ioyfully embrace the benefite of the next Tyde. By this colourable delay, he freed himselfe from all hazard, and by winning of time, he hoped to auoide all dangers. But *Eugenia* receiving the Letter, read it as followes.

THe awe of Maiestie, and bond of obleiging honestie I regard, not the consideration of so glorious Loue, shall make me yours; the greatnesse of your merit I acknowledge, and will affect as I ought; respectiue I honor the estimate of your Place, and Greatnesse; your Loue I will affectionately embrace neuer; *Eugenia* for me, shall sayle of her desire, and *Sirap* will euer line freely; yours in all service,

Sirap.

Dis.

Disdaine of contempt, and rancorous despight for refused fauours, would scarce let her reade out the last word, but that throwing it away in a most distastfull rage, shee vowed that his life should answere the disgrace: which *Mentiga* hearing, grieved that her labours had brought forth no better fruit, and finding her Paradiz'd hopes cast downe, shee in a most scornefull manner tooke vp the Letter, and happily reade it the other contrary way, and therewithall humbling her selfe, besought her Maiesty to take a better viewe thereof, and not to contemne him, that gaue her such ample and pleasing content. Content, nay contempt said *Eugenia*, thou wouldst say. Thinkest thou that I cannot see, reade, nor vnderstand what he hath done? what madnesse moues thee to perswade mee to vnpossibilities. Thy idle words cannot make my constant eye, a Traytor to my perfect judgement. See here witlesse woman, that hast either lost thy sight, or thy senses. Reade, reade, and let euery word winne thy assistance to my iust, and cruell reuenge. It shall (most potent Empreffe) answered *Mentiga*, so that in your owne milder nature, and more temperate dispose, you will but vouchsafe to see with patience, what I shall most truly and directly reade. I will, said *Eugenia* on that condition, and thereupon *Mentiga* reade the same againe, and as she reade it, she poynted it with her finger, as followeth now poynted,

THe awe of Maiesty, and bond of obliging honesty I regard not, the consideration of so glorious loue shall make me yours; the greatnesse of your meritt I acknowledge, and will affect as I ought respectiue; I honour the estimat of your place, and greatnesse; Your loue I will affectionately embrace; neuer *Eugenia*, for me, shall faile of her desire; and *Sirap* will euer like freely yours, in all seruice.

SIRAP.

Now

Now most meritorious Lady (said *Mentiga*) and worthiest of Princes, what milke can you gather from so full consent of loue? or what could you expect more from him, then to be wholly yours? with aduenture of life hee offers loue, and not regarding danger, hee deuotes himselfe to your pleasure. O happy Lady, Soueraigne Queene of Fortune, and sole commander of contentment; that out of your owne fancie can triumph ouer others affections, and at your owne pleasure enjoy your desires with wished delights. *Engemis* amazed, and confounded with wonder, knew not what to say, or thinke of her selfe: Sure she was that shee reade it directly otherwise, and as assuredly shee found it now to be otherwise. In this silent confused studie, shee punished all her thoughts with variety of thinking, and stood like a faire linelesse picture, made to life; but wanting life; vntill farall *Mentiga* awaked her wandering spirits, and thus merrily cheered her. Nay, most mighty Empresse (shee said) confesse your error, and your pardon shall be graunted: here is nothing metamorphozed; onely you may see, that there is nothing well done, that is ill confirmed. Your feare to loose what you wished to haue, made you to thinke as you doubted; beleue what you feared; and reade as you deemed. But that Cloud being dispierced, looke now with comfort vpon the glory of the Sunne, and with joy receiue the benefit of his sweet influence; and therewithall she reade, and re-reade it, with such plaine and direct pointing of it, that the *Sultanesse* (being easily made apt to embrace what she desired) acknowledged her ouer sight, and neuer after sought to reade it, in any other manner, or to any other sense. To ratifie which, *Mentiga* told her, that he sorrowfully craved pardon for his next dayes attendance. For that, it being his birth day, he was tyed both by his Countreys custome, and by his obliged obseruance, religiously to celebrate it, in a sacred sort, according to their wonted and hallowed manner. This was somewhat cordiall vnto her wounded heart, though not so comfortable as she desired. And yet it did (because it must) fatishe

hurrye for the time : which time, was all, surprized Stee-
 fought to game : For in the delay of dayes, hee hoped to
 prevent, that threatening euill, which so dangerously (like a
 prodigious, though bright Comet) proclaymed, and
 prognosticated his destruction. In the meane time, he left
 the pleasing and entising sports of the Court (for pleasures
 are no pastimes for malecontented and disconsolated men) and
 purposely walked all alone into the fields (the freer to en-
 joy his owne thoughts ; where sodainly making a stand, in
 his melancholly pause, he writ in the sand with the point of
 his sword, as followes.

*My foes I foyle ; my woes doe conquer me,
 Fancie I flye ; yet loue, and lon'd would be :
 Thus Sirap ioyes, and thus doth Paris mourne,
 In Greece ; grac'd, and admir'd ; In France forlorne.*

No sooner had he writ the last Letter, but with his dis-
 contented foote, hee buried them all in their owne Sepul-
 chers, and smoothing the place againe, stampt out this new
 inscription.

*No eye shall see ; what sands would tell,
 No windes shall blab where I doe dwell.*

But then calling to remembrance his enthrall'd Lady, ly-
 ing hopelesse, haplesse, and hartlesse ; in his losse, in her loue,
 and in her selfe. And finding himselfe exiled from Prince,
 Parents, and possessions, wandering like a fugitive, from
 Forraigne places, to places still vnkowne. Then, then,
 drowning the late flowing streame of his gotten glory, in
 the full Sea of his preter hard haps ; hee began thus to ease
 his oppressing griefe, by pleading, and publishing to the
 windes his case, and cause of grievous care.

O false Fortune (said he) constant onely in inconstancie,
 how hast thou made me a mirror of thy many subtilties.
 First, thou flatter'dst my, clymning thoughts with hope-
 full conceits, and promysed successe to my aspiring hopes ;
 and

and then, even then, thou punishedst my desires with dis-
 tracting fancies. After thou didst erect rich and glorious
 Trophies, for my renowned victories; and in thy greatest
 grace, disgraced my fortunes, and eclipsed my honour,
 with most obscure and clouded Conquests. Then in thy
 fraudulent smiles, thou winged my hope with beauties con-
 sent, and madest mee flye in the heaven of my blisfull con-
 tentment. But after (like a cruell Tyrant) thou thrust my
 heart out of Paradise, and like a Thiefe, robbed my desires
 of his purchased prey. And now, rather to shew thy stay-
 lesse state, then to saue my wound thou gaue; thou giv-
 dest me with pleasing glory, & vnaffected fauours in Greece,
 and feedest my mated minde with vnseasonable joyes; when
 alas my excruciated thoughts cannot but liue, as strangers
 in forraigne delights. O sweet Vienna, in thee onely haue
 I lost the beauty of the world, the pride of all joyes, the
 sweetest fruit of best content, and the highest marke of true
 loues ambition: And for thee onely, all these remonstran-
 ces of loue, joy, mirth, solace, and tryumphes; seeme vnto
 me, but as the rich spoyles of a vanquished Kingdome, in
 the eye of a Captiue Prince; which as they are, but as vn-
 breadings of his losse; so are these, but as sharpe whet-
 stones to my continued sorrowes.

O how these Barbarian, and Turkish tunes of comfort,
 found in my eares, like the Israelites bemoaning Musicke,
 vpon the Babylonian banks: And how the *Sultan*, and his
 Empresses affording graces, seeme vnto me, but as the gli-
 stering sparkes of a broken Diamond, and the pictures of
 dead and decayed beauties; faire signes, not salues, of my
 lost felicity; and true memorialls, not medicines, of my pur-
 chaft calamity. O Vienna, Vienna, as thou art the foode of
 my thoughts, the reliefe of my wilhes, and the onely life,
 and repasse of all my desires, so is thy loue to me a continu-
 all hunger; and thy absence an extreame famine. Then par-
 don my enforced flight in my stormy fury, driven there-
 vnto by my angry Fates; and let my faith liue still in thy fan-
 cie, which is not to be controlled by any fortune. But alas, O
 thou

thou livest thy selfe, a Captiue Princess to thy will; and a
 most desolate prisoner to thy abused constancie. O cruell
Dauphin, Tigar-hearted Father, and most vnaturall, and
 vnrelenting Parent; the smallest drops will soften the hard-
 est stones, but Natures greatest teares, cannot supple thy
 stonie heart: Thy Iustice without pitie, is as cruell; as Pitie
 without Iustice is foolish. If wrath were not by mercy to
 be appeased, no flesh should be saued. O would, and thus as
 he would haue floated further in the Sea of his sorrow, hee
 was interrupted, and driven out of his *Saturnall* humour, by
 a certaine Messenger of worth, that the Turke had sent to
 seeke him, with whom he returned, shadowing his griefe,
 with the borrowed vale of seeming pleasants; and arming
 his patience, with noble resolution, to giue way to all oc-
 currents, and to withstand all sinister accidents. No sooner
 was he come into the *Sultans* sight, but that he cheerefully
 called him; and briefly tolde him, that hee meant to inuade
 Christendome: And that for his approued prowis, and for
 the loue he bare him, he meant to grace him with the con-
 ducting of his Army, and make him Generall ouer all his
 forces. This said hee, is our will, and this your charge:
 Then see that your performance answere our expectation,
 and that our loue be guerdoned with your victories. *Swap*
 wounded with these words, knewe not how to lay a play-
 ster on this sore, yet resolu'd in his Countries good, hee
 humbly prostrating himselfe, yeelded all reuerend thanks;
 for such his great esteeme and gracefull respect. But such
 (said he, pardon me, most victorious and most mightiest, of
 most mightiest Princes) is my vnpractised knowledge, in
 Marshalling of Troupes, and ranging of Battels, that I should
 rather eclipse the feared honour of your name, by my
 overthrowe; then eternize your gotten fame by my Con-
 quests. Besides, know most great Commander, that though
 I be a mortall enemy to the Crosse of Christ, and an inhe-
 rent foe to all Christians; yet for some private causes (best
 knowne to my selfe) I vowed long since neuer to tread on
 Christian ground, nor come where any worship that *Mes-*
sias

for their God. Then let (I humbly beseech your Imperiall Maiestie) some other in worth, more worthier; supply my defects in their better deserts, and burie not your being renowne, in my so probable ignorance, and vnexperienced discipline.

The *Sultan* waying the danger of an vnpractised Generall, allowed the rather his deuout obiections; and considering the religiousnesse of his vowes, (though he held it superstitious in it selfe) yet would he not violate his consecrated promise; but yeelding to his request, hee made *Mustapha, Basba*, his Generall; and the preparation for him was so great, that the bruit thereof piercing the Westerne Clyme, came to the knowledge of the French King: who as the greatest Christian Prince, assembled his wisest Councillours, and noble Peeres, praying also inayde of all his Allyes, and Princely Confederates about him, to conferre, and conclude somewhat, for the honour and preservation of Christendome: Amongst whom, the *Dauphin* of *Viennois* was there, as the sole *Solan*, and onely wisest (though too seuerely a *Cato*) of his Country. But such was his over-wayning conceite, such the eleuation of his high stirring spirit, and such his proud estimation of his allowed wisdom; that halled on (I know not by what destinie) he voluntary offered, secretly, and Pilgrime-like to goe to *Constantinople*, there to espie, and learne, the strength, intention, course, and preparation then intended, meant, and made for Christendome. This being applauded by the whole assembly, so tickled the flattering humour of his vaine glory (the eclipse of his mature wisdom) that poisoned with their praises; hee failed to looke into the true consideration of so doubtfull, and threatening an enterprise. *Pride* made him forget both his place, and his yeares; and *Glory* would not permit him, neither to take counsaile of Time; nor make a prouident delay; which well shewes, that they that are transported with their owne desires, haue no true scope of judgement left them, to looke with perfect eyes into their designs; otherwise actions so vncertaine,

had been better not vndertaken, then vnfortunably hazard-
ed: But he ever halsteth to repent, that rashly enterprised:
He was most resolute in his determination, nothing could
dismay him, nor no man could dissuade him: doubt he
held to be the bane of all hopefull endeavors, and if his fate
were certaine, he saide, it would profite him little to take
heed; and if vncertaine, it would be more then meere foo-
lishnesse, to feare what he was ignorant of would happen.

In this resolute resolute, he called for the Lord *Fran Espe-
rance*, (a Man, whose care and prouidence, was the life of
that State,) vnto his wisdom and trust, did he leaue the
whole gouernement of his Principallitie, till his returne;
commanding him vpon his allegiance, to marshall, and ma-
nage the whole State, as best should stand with Iustice,
Lawe, and equitie; and that he should neyther in pittie, du-
tie, nor fauour (such was his perseuerant rigour), release
comfort, nor giue countenance to the Princesse *Vienna*, o-
therwise then was by him alreadie censured, allowed, and
accustomed: That her obstinate and degenerate disobedi-
ence (she being a Traytor to true Generation) might eter-
nize his vnpartiall Iustice, make her miserable, in being an
example to others, and that his Title and right, might in
his absence be the better secured by her imprisonment.
And so taking his leaue, he privately departed, accompa-
nied with none but with *Mal Fiance*, his affected and lear-
ned Seruant.

After their Land trauell, they Shipt themselves, and lan-
ched into the Ocean; where after some dayes sayling, they
were by force of wrathfull and sinister windes (by the com-
mand of *Neptune*) drinen into the *Egyptian* Sea, and so cast
on the Bay of *Alexandria*, where he had not rested full
three daies, but that a subtle *Mercurian*, a Marchant of *Ba-
bylon*, that then lay in Traffique there, obseruing more
heedfully, the eminent Maiestic, and vncontrolled counte-
nance of the *Daulphin*, supposed thereby, that he was of no
meane Estate. His Complexion & Attire made him a *Chri-
stian*; and his commanding Eyes (the true image of the
minde)

himselfe) shewed him to be of an high Spirit.

This *Law*, this blood-hound to mischief, hunted after opportunity to resolve this doubt, and by fortune encountered with *Mal France*, in the Market-place, whither the *Duke* his Lord had sent him to buy some Necessaries; Vnto whom in Latin (as the most generall Tongue, best knowne to all) the politicke Marchant gaue many kinde salutes, offering him secretly, for the loue he bare to Christ, and Christians, all the best offices he might performe, withing withall, (to gaue the more credite) not to make himselfe knowne in so dangerous and impious a Place. *Mal France* (being better Learned then Traneled,) finding himselfe so kindly entreated by a Stranger, returned thanks, and ioyfully embrast his curtesie. The Merchant glad that he vnderstood him, requested his acceptance of a Cuppe of their Countrey Wine, which *Mal France* (as one proude of such v unexpected friendship in so strange a place, and that he had met with one of knowledge to conferre withall,) willingly assented vnto.

The Merchant, hauing waded thus farre into the depth of his awaked intention, thought good to sound the Foord at full, by vndermining their proiects: And therefore in the curtesie of their Bachanizing Cuppes, he gaue him some fewe peeces of Golde, withing him to make his wants knowne, with the distresse of his Companion, that he might priuately relieve them, and secretly giue them comfort and directions for their more securitie. This false fire (the seeming shew of good regard) burnt vp all *Mal France*'s feare of distrust; the strength of hot Wines, consumed all due consideration, and the ioy he tooke in finding so good a Christian, amongst vnbeleeuing *Infidells*, made him vnadvisedly tell the Merchant who he was, whom he serued, and where his Lord the Prince was. This Machuelian Merchant, being now fully enformed of what he desired, the better to mature his ill designe, spake to the Master of the House in the *Turke* Tongue, (a Language much vsed amongst the *Turkes*) that he should say that Stranger, vn-

till

till his returne from the *Sarake*, the *Turkes* Governor of *Alexandria*, which he did, to no lesse admiration, then dismaye of confounded *Mal France*: For now too late he found, that Christall is like a Precious stone, till it come to hamering; that his betraying tongue was guiltie of his owne euill, and that in the least danger, is euer some eminent perill. But this seducing Marchant (the Soone of Deceite, borne of Hate, fed with Mischiefe, and maintayned with others losses) being now armed with all the apparances of Trueth, that might fitte and further his purpose, went instantly to the dreadlesse *Daulphin*, and in his corrupt Latine (sutable to his vlcered heart) he thus greeted him.

THE Sauour of the Faithfull, the comfortable Son of the most Righteous, all Seeing, and Euerliuing GOD, make your Excellencie most happie in all your intendments, and guard your Person from the knowledge and malice of cruell Miscreants. To testifie my Faith by my Workes, and to preserue the lyuing Plants of Christs Vineyard, from the bloodie handes of the Destroyer. I am come, most noble Prince, to saue thy thrise worthie Christian life, from the tirranie of murdering Infidells: In assurance whereof, let this surtice, that your Attendant *Mal France* is apprehended, and that for feare, he hath confest that you are a *French* Prince, and *Daulphin* of *Viennois*; and that as a wily *Ulysses*, you are selected, and come to pry into the *Turkish* State, and to discouer their Projects; which being made knowne to the *Sarake*, your Highnesse shall be sent a Prisoner to *Constantinople*, where that cursed sinfull *Sultan* will make you dye a most cruell death. To prevent which, I haue posited vnto you, and will for our Sauiour sake, conuey you from his slauih and barbarous cruelty. For know, most gracious Prince, that in heart I am a reall Christian, though in the we a *Mahometan*, and haue giuen adition of life to many, by private intelligence, secret reliefe, speedy preuention, and by close protecti-

on, and vnknowne transporting them to their native homes: And this, and all this, I doe in some satisfaction for my Sinnes, and to saue my Soule, for which the Lord of Life lost his deereſt Life. This loathed Habite of mine, giues me ſafetie, and warrants my vowed endeavors for Christian ſupports: Vnto which ſaving ſeruiſe, I haue dedicated both the length of my daies, and the fulneſſe of my meanes. Nor doe I leaue *Gosben* to dwell in the Tents of *Keder*; Nor deſire I with *Lot* to ſtay in *Sodom*, nor would I for my Poſſeſſions here, eſtabliſh my inheritance (with the Children of *Ruben*) in the Land of *Giliad*; But I liue in *Alexandria*, for performance of my Sacred Vowes, and to preſerue the Flocke of Chriſt, from theſe Band-dogges of Satan, that otherwiſe would be deuoured by them. And therefore if you loue this your life, goe with me, and paſſe ouer the Foord now the waters are lowe, leaſt by your dangerous delay, you be deſtroyed in the Flood: And to preuent the inſtant ſearch, I will bring you out of the Lyons denne, and free you from the ſnare of the Hunter. Fraude you know, goes beyond Force, and preuention helpes, what repentance can not redreſſe. I will not vſe many words, (Proteſtation is the Mother of Iealouſie,) but when time ſhall promiſe better ſecuritie, I will at my owne charge conuey you to *France*. In the meane time, you ſhal want nothing, that my Money can procure, or my Labours obtaine.

Thus did this ſubtile *Simon* (who had the voyce of *Jacob*, but the hands of *Eſau*) guild ouer his poiſoned Pilles, and weaue the Webbe of the *Danphins* woe; who finding cauſe of feare, in that he was ſo apparantly knowne, did willingly feede on Poiſon, and raſhly commend his welfare, to his betraying truſt; praying God, that he had ſent him ſuch a Sield of defence, and had ſo preſerued him from the terror of ſhamfull death: But this comfort in danger, was but like the Honey that *Sampſon* found in the Lyons lawes, or like Lightning in a foggie night: Time would

not

not permit neyther of better consideration, nor of further complement. The perfidious Merchants feare (for still he seemed fearefully to feare) haled him away to his Chamber, where he closely kept him with respect, vntill the next day; against which time he had prouided two swift Dromidaries well furnished, to carrie them to *Babylon*, there to make Present of so Great and strange a Prince, vnto the *Soldan* his King, promising himselfe, eyther a great Share in his Ransome, or no small Reward for his so worthy a Prize. The long trauaile of the *Daulphin*, made him giue way to all suspicious thoughts: His Iourneys were greater then stood with ease or liking; Yet what he could not auoide, he learned to beare; necessitie enforced him a constant patience. But being come to *Babylon*, he was presented vnto the *Soldan*, and like a Captiue (in triumph) he was led through the Citie to Prison. The dejected *Daulphin* (whose French Fortunes, was but earst the Ministers of his will) was now so controled, and depriued of all Dignitie, that hopelesse of his life, he had no other comfort, then to be voyde of all comfort: Sometimes he would enuey against the detestable treacherie of his deceitfull Seruant, and condemne his owne credulity, in beleeuing an Vnbeleuer. Then would he curse his ouer-glorious desire of Popularity, (the ground of his griefe) in seeking applause with danger, and hazarding his Person, to giue liking to others. But after, when humble misery had appeased his discontented thoughts, he then cast off his Adders-skinne; and soft Pitty did enter in at an Iron gate; and finding then his owne cruell Tiranny, in an others long digested misery, he let fall some relenting teares, and passionately he thus bewailed his Daughters endurance, in his owne thraldome.

Ah poore *Vienna*, too poore for *Vienna*: Rich art thou in Feature, but more then poore by thy Father. Nature hath honored thee in thy Birth, Beauty hath eternized thee in thy Person, and Vertue hath renowned thee in thy Life. Onely I, yea I onely, thy haplesse Sire, haue made thee infortunate, to be the more infortunate my selfe: The rigour

gour of my Iniustice, is in true Iustice, now punished in my selfe with rigour; and the remembrance of thy long in-
 iurious endured miseries, is as a liuing hell to my dying
 foule. O that thy sorrowes (my thoughts tormentors)
 might end with my life: or that thy life (my liues honour)
 might be preserued by my death; so should I dye more con-
 tented, and thou liue better regarded and comforted. But
 alas thou vntimely dyes, to liue in thy renowne; and I
 shamefully liue, to dye in my reproach. O cruell Father,
 vnhappy *Daulphin*: O forlorne *Vienna*, but most distressed
 Daughter. The Heathens makes my death their Heauen,
 and my neereft friends accounts my life their hell. The
 earth now disdaines to beare me, and yet the heauens denie
 to receiue me. Men scornes me in my fall, and the Gods re-
 fuse me in my sinne: So shall I dye, disdained of most, be-
 wayled of none, and vnregarded of all. Thus did miserie,
 and sorrowe (the kinde sisters of mercy, and true wakers
 of compassion) extract teares, & sighes from stonie cruelty;
 as strokes doe force fire out of hardest flints.

But leauing him to his more deserued dolours; Let vs re-
 turne to the great *Sultan* of *Turkie*, who hearing of the
Daulphins apprehension, and that he was a prisoner in *Baby-
 lon*; wrote instantly to the *Soldan*, that in no wise hee should
 release him: In the interim, he joying wondred, and won-
 dring enioyned, that Boonfires, Feasts, and Tryumphes,
 should bee made throughout the Citie. In such high ac-
 count, and fearefull regard, did they hold him for his judi-
 cious discipline, practiue pollicies, turbulent spirit, Martiall
 prouocations, approued directions, and rare stratagems,
 that now taken, they held (in this presage) the Conquest
 certaine. But *Sirap* vnderstanding the cause of these rejoy-
 cings, was astonished at the newes. Report could not make
 him beleue, what reason shewed was false. His greatnesse
 he thought denied all priuate employes, and his yeares gain-
 said such tedious trauaile. The places were too farre re-
 mote; and there was no combination of Christian Princes,
 to vndertake a generall Warre. Trafficke stood not with

his dignity, and pleasure could not draw his age to perill. His command at home, would not suffer him to goe from home: Nor durst hee trust the faith of a Subject, nor the strength of his foes: He had no sonne, and therefore more subiect to his neighbours inuasions: He was wise, and more feared, then beloued; And therefore hee had cause to feare many, whom many did feare. These, and other reasons perswaded him to the falsity thereof.

But the *Sultan* discoursing of the truth, and the manner thereof, wounded him with wonder, and made beliefe subscribe to his relation. Now griefe arrested his loyall heart, and made his dutifull regard, a prisoner to his pensive thoughts. His forsaken Country, was now forsaken, and made a prey for the auaritious forraigner. His distressed Lady destitute of his helpe, when she had most neede of his ayde. This was his greatest griefe, and this commanded his returne: But judgement tolde him, that her right failed, while the *Daulphin* liued, that the Nature of Iustice was to render to euery one his owne, and that he was bound for *Viennas* sake, & as a subject, to indurate himselfe, for his deliuey: And though his exile awaked Reuenge, yet Charity, he knew, required forgetfulnessse of euill deedes. His Countries hazard, he deemed lesse then his Lords losse. The miscarying of the one, might be holpen by the recouerie of the other: but the destruction of the Prince would beget both forraigne and intestine broyles. In this perswasion hee secretly vowed his best endeouours for his enfranchisement; and secretly smothered his sorrowe, neuer taking notice of the accident, nor making enquiry after further occurrants. In the expiration of fewe dayes, being in the Court he found the *Sultan* alone, in the mildnesse of his vnusuall moode, both pleasing, and pleasant: In that happy houre, he tooke opportunity by the fore-part, and (imprisoning his worthy resolution within the Closet of his secret thoughts) hee in all subjected humblenesse, requested his fauourable consent, for the accomplishment of his obliging vowe, that tyed his engaged soule, amongst other Cities.

ties of famous name, to see *Babylon*, both for the antiquity and worthinesse of the same: And that he would be pleased to graunt him his Imperiall warrant vnder his silver seale, for his better security in trauaile; and further grace him, with his commendatory Letter to the *Soldan*; that he might finde fauour in his sight, and respect with his Highnesse. The *Sultan* vnwilling to leaue him, in that hee both loued him affectionatly, and intended to make a profitable vse of his great, and vnequallled valour, perswaded him to stay still with him, and he should command in *Turkie*, dwell in his grace, and liue in height of honour. But *Sirap* pleading necessity to goe, promised speedy returne; and that in lieu of his fauours, he would bestowe all his remaining dayes in his seruice. This pleased the Turke so well, that he yeelded to his request, and to his encouragement for his back repaire: He gaue him Princely Roabes (as ornaments of honour) to countenance him; rich Jewels to shewe his dignity; and great treasure to defray his answerable dispenes. Hee furnished him with Attendants; especially with one of knowledge in the *Chaldean* tongue, to bee his Interpreter. Hee also writ vnto the *Soldan*, to receiue him, as one most complete in all worth, worthy all honour, honoured by *Solimon* the great, his especiall fauourite, and the God of Warres chiefest Champion; and therefore hee entreated him to receiue him with all Royall regard, and to giue him what contentment he might; and the rather, in that hee purposely came to see his magnificence, and the state both of his Court, and Citie. This no little auailed *Sirap*, in his intentions, and these Princely fauours, and furthering meanes, made him no lesse joyfull for his proud hopes; then most humbly thankfull for the *Sultans* so gracious a respect. And so taking a submissiue leaue for that time; He would needes for his pleasure goe to *Pera*, a Citie distant but a mile from *Constantinople*: And as he crossed *Thracius Bosphorus*, (a water that onely deuideth the two Cities: he fortunatly espied amongst the Gally-flaues that rowed him, a French man, no otherwise knowne to him, then the cloath is by the lyst:

For though seuen yeares slauish Captiuitie had made him a Grecian in his tongue ; and dyed his sunne-burnt skinn more blacker, then his Natiue hue ; yet did his making, and manner of his speech , proclaime him a French man. Of him in Greeke he demanded, what was his name, and Nation : who answered ; *France* is my Country ; *Bonfoy* my name, which pleased him well. Then (without discovering himselfe, or taking further knowledge of him) hee asked, Whether hee would for his liberty, truly, and faithfully serue, and follow him, and his fortunes ; and hee would after some time, send him into his owne Country, wherefoeuer it was. *Bonfoy* to gaine that happy freedome, and to be freed from that miserable and base slavery ; swore by the sonne of God, who was made man, that men might be made the sonnes of God ; that he would truly, and faithfully (during his pleasure) tie himselfe, and all his endeuours, to his command. Whereupon *Sirap* begg'd him on the Captaine, that durst not denie him any thing , and euer after most kindly vsed him, and loued him, because hee would be, not onely serued , but beloued of him : That foorth of that loue, he might the better trust him , and be the better interest in him. For where loue hath supremacie, there all affections attend on it , and all other passions are ouerswayed by it.

But now the sensuall *Sultanesse* hearing of *Siraps* hastie prouision for his sodaine departure to *Babylon*, grewe more then impatient in her discontented feares ; and beyond all consideration of her state , deplored the hardnesse of her hap. Her lustfull hopes were now wounded in the expectation of her lasciuious desires, and vnbounded loue so oppressed her vnchaste thoughts, that finding her infected affection frustrated of conceiued joyes , she fainted vnder the burthen of her vnexpected woes. In this sad alteration she threw her selfe on the humble floare , where her dumbe sorrowes vttered nought but bemoaning teares, and complaining sighes : Which *Mentiga* ruefully beholding, and well waying that this vnwelcome euent would depriue her
of

of enriching fauours, and of promised preferments, shee summoned her wits together, and set them all on the racke of inuention, to finde out meanes of some redresse. At last, after a sad and serious pause, shee said, Take comfort most mighty Empreffe, and my most gracious Soueraigne, let this sodaine lightning dye in his abortiue birth, and listen to your most submissiue Handmayd, who desires no longer life, then shee may doe your Highnesse acceptable seruice. Your Knight is no doubt, enforc'd (by the *Sultans* employment) to this vnliked journey, and your remembrance will not onely be a plea for his dispatch; but his controlling affection will also giue speede to his returne. In the meane time, I will vndertake to bring him this night to your bed, where you may make your desired delights, doe homage to your wills, pay tribute to your sufferance, and binde him ouer to accomplish your further pleasure. Then raise your better thoughts, this base floare (but your footstoole) is no bed for Majestie: Nor stands it with the resplendant Queene of *Asia*, to prostrate her selfe so lowe, as to lye in the dust of the earth. *Eugenia* thus rowzed, rose (with an erected heart) from her seate of sorrowe, and carefully looking on her, said; Ah *Mentiga*, *Mentiga*, can it be that Phisicke hath any Cordiall receipt for so desperate a disease: Is there any mollifying salve can cure my tormenting sore; or canst thou giue a healing plaister, to my wounded minde. Speake thou haplesse, or most happy woman: When, where, or how, canst thou effect so great, and sweet a worke; and please thy Lady without perceiuaunce? The glorious Sunne (thou know'st) is euer remarkable, when meane Starres are fildome gazed on. Pale *Jealousie* is a subtill spie; and inuisible *Enuie* hath murthuring eyes. *Danger* waytes on dignities, and *Beauitie* is euer guarded with obseruaunce. The light (I feare) is a blab, and darknesse but a Traytor: These walls haue eares, then be silent *Mentiga*, least the ayre whisper, and betray thy intention, and enterprise.

Thus had *Eugenia* (when it came to it) many eyes, to see into many euils, but they were all blinde to preuent any.

Misfor-

Misfortune so blindeth those, she will ouerthrowe, that nothing can cleare their vnderstandings, nor limit their adventures; which made *Mentiga* answer, that shee had a Charme to close vp *Argoes* eyes, and that *Deceit* should lull danger a sleepe, when *Beauty* should feast with Loue. And this, she said it is, and must be. The *Sultan*, you know, (either to refresh himselfe with ease, or to make his pleasures more complete by change) doth the two last nights of euery weeke, abstaine both from your bed and Chamber: And this ensuing night, being the first of the two, when your *Eunuckes* be at supper, wee will in my Chamber secretly change our attires, and to giue life to our deuice, you must as *Mentiga*, bring mee as Emperesse to your bed, where leauing me, you shall depart into my Chamber next adjoining, where fastning the dore, you must attend the houre of midnight, and then putting on my night-gowne, you must as silently as may be, goe downe the staires into the Garden, and there opening the posterne gate, (the key whereof shall be pre-provided for you) you shall receiue your disguised Knight, and bringing him vp the staires to my Chamber, you both may safely entertaine your stolne delights, and giue both your desires, all fulnesse of content. But how (said *Eugenia*) shall hee returne vndiscovered. Early in the morning replied *Mentiga*, before the day shall discerie your dalliances, will I rise, and come vnattired vnto you to my Chamber, when you shall leaue my blest and beautified bed, and returne to your owne Chamber, in such manner as I came. And then will I cloathe your Knight in the religious habite of the *Hozes*, the same I vsed, when I went to him. And so hee may depart, when the Sunne (the eye of the world) shall not discover him. For clouded Rocks deceiue Marriners: A iustificable cloake euer hides a treacherous fraude; and they euer may doe the most wrong, of whom least is looked for. And because we wil not procrastinate our designes, lest our projects be communicated. I will presently put on my *Protean* shape, and like a holy Father, goe to *Sirap*, vnto whom I will vnfolde
all

all that we haue determined, and both enioyne and entreate him, in your name, and for your loue, that he will not faile his houre, at that place, but come to take Loues farewell, and leaue a settled poffeilion of his purchased fauours. This enticing plot, promised more to *Eugenia* then a poffibility. Her lawleffe loue fawe no exception, nor could her wantonizing thoughts dreame of any interception: Her transported defires were fo drowned in her ouer amorous paffion, that fhe entertained the leaft conceit, that might but helpe her foolifh fancie. Her flattering hopes held good correſpondencie with all likelihoods; and in the confidence of her ſuppoſed affurance, ſhee bad her goe, and after called her backe againe. Her prefaging heart did faile her, and ſhee began to feare ſhee knew not what. A fuddaine trembling poſſeſſed her in euery part, and what before ſhee but careleſſly dread, now ſhee did more then fearing doubt. In this diſtraction, and feare of miſaduenture, ſhe ſaid; It is better to be in loue moſt miſerable, then through loue to be guilty of our owne manifeſt confuſion. Why ſhould wee then *Mentiga* for our louing follies, weaue the web of our owne woes? Violent ſtreames being once runne out, the mud will appeare in the bottome. The indignation of a Prince is death; and the loue of a Stranger as inconstant, as a Traiailers minde is wandring. Hee is but meane, and puddles are not for Princes to drinke at: Let him be as he is, that I may be as I am. O *Eugenia*, haſt thou beene as prouident to ſhunne the cauſe of thy fall; as thou was fooliſhly wiſe to apprehend thy fall:

Thou might haue longer liu'd in thy renowne,

But now thy finnes are ripe; Fate throwes thee downe.

For ſhee being drawne by a wilfull folly, vnto that whereunto ſhee was deſtinate, no ſooner had vttered what ſhee miſliked, but ſtraight ſhee miſliked what ſhee had vttered. Shall idle doubt (ſhee ſaid) the hearee of our our defires, deprive mee of my wiſhed delights? Is baſe

feare (the badge and terrour of Pefants) a befitting Coun-
cellour for a commanding Empreffe? or is loue tyed to
equality, honour, or majestie, that knowes no difference
of persons. Must greatest Queenes want their wills, and
the drosse of Damofels enjoy their pleasures? Where then
is our dignities, our prerogatiues, and our priuiledges? To
command others, and be flanes to our felues, is worfe then
subjection. I will be my selfe, my affections shall bowe to
my will, and my fancy shall command my pleasures. Ne-
cessity hath no law, and where there is no law, there is no
breach. Here *Mentiga* take this purse, and happily get thee
gone, and fortunatly returne. This concludng command
gaue her speede, and being come before him, she thus in his
priuate Chamber all alone salutes him.

Eugenia, the great Emperiall *Sultanesse*, Soueraigne
Queene of Queenes, and onely Mirror of Beautie and Boun-
tie, by me her trusty Hand-mayde, greetes thee well, and
wisheth thee (O thou happiest of Men, and blest Sonne of
Fortune) all the Ioyes that thy heart can wish, or her af-
fection can afford. She grieues that thou art bound for *Ba-
bylon*; and she entreates thee, that disguised this night, at
the hower of twelue, when darkenesse hath put on her
blackest roabe, thou wilt come to the Posterne-gate of the
Garden wall, where she will in Person receiue thee, and
safely bring thee, where thou mayst bath thy selfe in Beau-
ties most delightfull Fountaine, and feast thy best Fortunes,
with all the pleasures that true Loue, or proude State can
yeald. Nor mayst thou doubt of hazard herein, since thy
security is thus carefully and certainly assured. And there-
withall, she related to him the whole plotte of their deuise;
which she saide was onely intended, that by your incorpo-
rated farewells, you both might seale such an infringeable
Deed of your couenanted Loues, that nought but Death
should breake the same.

Strap being thus surprised, when least he looked for such
an assault, wished him selfe in *Babylon*. His vertuous dis-
pose, did contemne such shamefull treachery: Nor would
he

he violate his plighted Faith to *Vienna*, for all the proude Fortunes and Fauours of *Asia*, and *Affricke*: Yet fearing, least his refusall should crosse his departure, he smoothly set a scarlet dye, on his rough and course conceite, and like *Ioue* him selfe, when he entered *Danaes* Towre, he seemed both pleasant and pleasing to *Mentiga*; which made her more apt to beleue what he neuer meant.

Returne (saide he) vnto the brightest Starre, and greatest Glory of *Turkie*, and present in all humble humbleness, my true Service vnto her, and say, That in the entercourse of Affection, my Loue surmounts hers, and that neyther Danger nor Death shall alter, or hinder, the wished fruition of my Fancie, so fortified by a Princes Fauour. To take my farewell, is my thirsting desire, and to seale the deed of my purchased Fauour, is the Gordian-knot, that I most wish to vnloose; Be true to thy Queene, wise to thy selfe, giue thy Thoughts no tongue, nor my Name no recorde. Thus did he in an other meaning, satistiy blinded *Mentiga*; who proude of her surmised successe, was so rauished with ioy, that taking a compendious farewell, she posted (in the conceit of her happy endeavors) to feast *Eugenia* with her glad tydings.

And no sooner was she gon, but that *Sirap* falling on his knees, besought God to guard his innocencie, from all *Barbarian* perills, and to free his chaste thoughts from those tempting *Sirens*, those ruinating Follies, and those lasciuious and nefarious Assaults; and that he would so direct him in his wisdom, and defend him by his power, that he might safely (without interruption) goe to *Babylon*, and for the good of his Sanctuarie, remooue that Piller of his Church out of the Houe of *Dagon*, and bring him home to be a Glory to his Temple. This Sacrifice was his safeguard: His vertuous determination, and constant resolution, merited well; but his firme affiance in his God, and dependancy on Diuine perfection, shielded him, no doubt, from per-taking of that adherent mischeife that fell fatally vpon the *Sultanesse*, and *Mentiga*: Yet in seeking to auoyde *Silla*, he

feared

feared to fall into *Charibdes*: His non-appearance, would make his fraude apparant; and his delusion, might draw on his secret destruction.

But *Mentiga* comming to her Soueraigne Lady (who long had expected her before she came, though she came long before reason could expect her,) chearefully recounted vnto her, what *Sirap* (in truth, but not truly) had protestingly deliuered vnto her; how pleasing her Message was to him, how ioyfully he enterteyned the Name of Loue, how feelingly he entered into comparison for his affection, and how comfortably he embrased the remembrance of his desired Fare-well. These, and other demonstrations of Passion, she so fully and pleasantly related, that *Eugenia* drowning all thoughtes of danger in the conceite of her approaching happinesse, she dreamed of nought but *Loues* Embracements, *Venus* Delights, and wantonizing Sports; building a Pallace of Pleasure in her minde, wherein she meant to feast all her Amourous desires, and crowne her thoughts with sweet Content. To this end, she gaue *Mentiga* in charge, that nothing should be wanting, that should be requisite to further their designs; Whilst interrupted *Sirap* (being thus Chequ'd by a Queene) lay studying how he might driue it to a Stall, and not receiue the Mate, but giue speed to his departure. Resolved he was, not to touch the forbidden Fruite, nor to drinke on *Circes* Cuppe; he would not with the Spider sucke poyson out of a fayre Flower, nor spotte his True-loue with the dregges of Maiestie. Proude bewitching Pleasure could not intice him to Folly, nor rich aluring Treasures corrupt his constant integritie: He scorned to sell his Loyalty for Lucre, or Loue for Siluer. True wisdom made his vertuous minde to bend, rather to that which was good in it selfe, then to that, which by euill mindes might be iudged good. In briebe, his conclusion was, to excuse his not comming, by expresse Commaund from the *Sultan*, that as that night, he should consult with his *Visiers*, concerning his negotiation in *Babylon*. But this false culler need no allowance;
Displeased

Displeased Iustice tooke away all exception, and sealed him pardon before any accusation: For the dismall night being come, Vengeance attended her fatall hower; which approaching, she accordingly, changed her Attire with *Memiga*, and brought her as her Hand-maide to her Royall Bedde, and after, went to *Memigas* Chamber, where she waking, waighted for the appointed hower; which come, she casting on *Memigas* Night-gowne, with a bold heart (beyond the resolute of her weake Sexe) she paced down the stayres that led into the Garden; Into which she no sooner entred, but that she sawe the angry Heauens (then cladde all in blacke) throwing downe with violence, a sirery threatening Starre ouer-crosse the Garden, forbidding her farther passage, not withstanding the sable Skies lent not then another Light: This prodigious Signe, and fearefull praemonition, might well haue appaled, and back'd a more redoubted heart, but that the voluptuousnesse of her thoughts, extinguished the light of her minde: Loue gaue her boldnesse, and vnlimited lust directed her (according to her sinister and destined Fate) vnto the posterne gate, which she with nimble facility opened, and there made her fearelesse stand. O imperious and impious Loue; thou deluding Traytor, how rightly did the Poets, and Painters, paint thee blinde, and naked? Since thou hast no eyes to see into how many dangers thou leadeest thy seruants; and like thy selfe, makes them both blinde and naked, disrobing them of all their vertuous abilliments, that their naked shame may appeare in their found pursutes. Who seeketh thee, findeth deceite; and whosoever followes thee, seeketh reproach, and obtaineth repentance. *Care* is thy Court; *Tyrannie* thy raigne; *Slaves* thy Subjects; *Folly* thy attendance; *Lust* thy law; *Sinne* thy seruice, and *Repentance* thy wages. But this mighty *Sultanesse*, whose wretched folly, was cloathed in danger, had not long wayted for her owne woe, but that there came a base *Sarazen* towards her, who of purpose did straggle that way, to ceaze vpon some prey; the fall of whose steps, gaue the found *Sultanesse* such hope of *Siraps* then

then comming, that ouer rashly running vpon him, holding for certaine that it was he; she said, Come, come my best beloued, and goe with me, where I will lodge thy loue in pleasures lap, and guerdon thy labours with fulnesse of gold; And therewithall she kist him, more then oft, deeming that his rough habit had bin but the cloake of his craft. For the Prince, and the Peasant, differeth but in the fleecce, not in the flesh. But the subtil *Saracen* being capable of his owne good, apprehended the error, and in hope of gayne, aduentured the successe. This did the mounting Kite, sease on a homely prey, and in her blindnesse, preferre a greasie Lampe, before a bright and mighty Starre; and throwing her Mantle vpon him, led him towards her last prepared bed: where he fearing to be discovered, disuested himselfe of his homely habit and rough shirt.

*And did (redid, and often did) full well,
The thing my modest Muse doth blush to tell,
For with a lustie courage (stoutly borne)
He did (in Siraps stead) the Sultan horne.*

And in this surfet of pleasure did they cloy themselves, till themselves had wholly spent themselves. When wearied with delights, they both were summoned by leadden *Morpheus*, to banquet with blood and death. For the *Sultan* (by diuine decree) dreaming that night, that the roofof *Eugenias* Chamber did renting part it selfe in two, and was open; and that hee sawe descending downe from a blacke cloude; a grim swarty man, cloathed in a short ill fauoured garment, all to be rent, holding a broad rusty sword, dyed with Vermillion red in his besmeared hand. Who falling on the tapressed floare, stode not long; but that *Eugenia* came smiling all in white, besprinkled thicke with blood, and put on him a scarlet robe, set her Diadem on his shaggie head; kissed, and embraced him oft, and then taking him by the soyled hand, led him towards her royall bed; which the *Sultan* seeming to see, cryed out, and said;
Stay

Stay villaine, stay: The Eagle made not her nest, for the Owle to lye in; The Batte hath no eyes to looke vpon the Sunne, nor may the Kestrell make her pearch within her beames. And therewithall grasping for his Semitar, hee amazedly awaked, and finding it but a dreame, smiled, yet was wounded with no little wonder at the strangenesse of the same. His thoughts still were troubled, and his heart (led thereunto by the force of Fate) gaue him such a present desire to goe offer Incense to *Venus*, in *Eugenias* shrine, that suddenly taking his night roabe, his Semitary, and his key, (which purposely hee had made for his sole, and priuate passage at all times into her Chamber) hee went to performe his wanton sacrifice; and being entred, finding by the dawne of day (for the night began to cast off her blacke Mantle) that all things, as he thought, were well, he joyed at the illusion of his phantasticall dreame, and in the contentment thereof, withdrawing a little the curtaine, he carelessly layd him downe by *Mentigues* side: who vpon his entrance awaked, and finding her selfe entangled in her owne deuice, grewe fearefull of the issue, and kept her selfe as close as might be. The *Sultans* kinde entreaties, found no resistance, nor yet any pleasing entertainment. The feare of her death, tooke away all delight of dalliance; and those pleasures which before shee made her Paradise, shee now deemed them a mortall punishment. Faine would she haue killed her selfe, for feare of death, but death gaue her no meanes of death. In this deadly terror, shee lay so distracted, that euery member began so to tremble and shake, that the *Sultan* in tenderesse of her health, (fearing sicknes suddaine attachment) hastily tooke her in his armes, and kissing her many times, asked how she fared, but receiuing no answere (for suddaine surprized treason hath no tongue) he bare her towards the light, to giue her better ayre, when seeing who she was, and one whom he had spent his enforced pleasures; missing *Eugenia*, and remembering his prouoking dreame; all enraged, hee cast her to the floare, and treading on her throat, hee tooke his Semitar, and thrust it quite

quite through her heart, and then violently running at the dore, that opened into *Mentigae* Chamber, hee burst it open: The noyse whereof awaked the sturdy slaue, that he might see his owne death; who seeing one enter with his drawne sword, not knowing who he was, nor where himselfe was, leapt out of his banefull bed, and snatching a bed-staffe in his hand, fiercely rushed vpon his vnknowne Lord, got within him, and being the stronger, had him downe, and so liberally belaboured him, that the blood running downe his face, well witnessed, that the slaue alone, now lesse respected, and feared him; then many Nations, mightiest Armies, and greatest Princes, that onely had trembled at his sight. Which made the *Sultan* in his dismay, cry; treason, treason; at the hearing whereof, came running in, two Ianizaries that were of his Guard, whose allotment was that day amongst many others to attend. They seeing this strange accident, pulled the rascall off the *Sultan*, and hewed him all to peeces. But the *Sultanesse* thus surprized with shame, with feare, and with amazement, was more confounded at the base sight of her reproachfull deceit, then at the bloody summons of pale death; and because shee would not see her owne shame, nor looke murther in the face, she crept over the head into the bed, crying fearefully, No *Moore*, no *Moore*; because she sawe, she had not layne with the *Moore*. Which made *Solimon* suppose, that shee cryed that he should stay his hand, and doe no more; which distastfull conceit, exasperated his anger, and added more fiewell to his enflamed fire, and in the heate of his irefull indignation, he step'd to her adulterous bed, and like a tempestuous storme, he fell vpon her, giuing her stab vpon stab, saying oft withall, Nay, thus much more, and more: And the more hee said so, the more hee thrust his Semitar (not yet dried with the blood of the *Sarizen*) into her body. This speedy and suddaine execution, was *Siraps* preferuation. For it tooke away all further knowledge of the cause. The Court was now all in combustion, and the City hearing that the *Sultan* was slaine instantly, did rise, and confusedly did

did runne to the Pallace, bearing all downe before them, in such distract sort, that the Turkes Guard was glad to shutt the gates against them, and to entreate the *Sultan* to shewe him selfe out of the Casement vnto them, which so well appeased them, that they quietly returned to their houses. Then was inquisition made after the knowledge of the *Sarazens* apparell, which was so base, that all men wondred not onely that he was there, but how hee came there. His mangled body kept him vnknowne, and his meane habite made him no appertenant to the Court. When no notice could be had neither of the one, nor the other, the vnappressed *Sultan* sent for the Eunuckes that attended his Emperesse, and caused two *Mutes* to strangle them in his sight. After he caused all the dead bodies, with the two beds, and all their apparell, to be caried forth of the Citie, and to bee burned all together; and further, gaue in charge that the two Chambers should be conuerted into houses of base vse, and that no one vnder paine of death should after speake thereof.

Now *Sirap*, who during these temp. stious stormes, lay at anchor in his owne priuate harbour; as one that knew well, that great men enen enuying the glory, and fortune of strangers, would in such tumults be ready, to stab at the bosome of merit; and that mischiefe (the cursed Capitaine alwayes of the vnruely Commons) might in a disturbed vp-
 rore endanger his safety; hearing now that the sight of the *Sultan* had allayed the windie Allarum of his rum. ued death, and that the present murder of the *Sultanesse*, with her Mayde, and vnknowne Paramour, was the occasion of such disorder rising; He grewe jealous of the cause, suspitious of the error, and timorous of his welfare. For though guarded with innocencie, yet was he fearefull, lest *Menrigo* had cast some scandalizing aspersions vpon his vnspotted honesty. In this fearefull doubt, he kept himselfe within himselfe, vntill report had further manifested not only the manner of all their deathes, but the ignorance of the cause. This dispierced all cloudes of care, and made him a perfect Iudge
 both

both of the error, and the event. Then lifting vp his erected heart, hee said: O *Vienna*, thy loue I see now, hath giuen me a second life, and my constant loyalty, hath kept me from the graue. *Iustice* hath preserved the guiltlesse, and righteousnesse hath found mercy in judgement. Now praised be my God, my strong defence; For hee hath couered me vnder the wings of his protection, and kept mee from the death of the wicked. Hee hath cast downe lightning, and burnt vp the daughters of *Babell*, that I might be safe in their suddaine destruction. The storme is past, and these cloudie occurrants threaten another tempest. The Sea cannot be so calme in Summer, but that it may swell againe with the rage of wrathfull Winter; There is more wisdom in preuenting, then in redressing a mischiefe; Security liues not in tyrannie. For though the Tygar hide his clawes, yet in the end, will hee shewe his rapine. Reuenge hath now smoothed the *Sultans* angry browe, and Time hath giuen some peace to his displeasure. The Tide serues me, and my prophane aboad with the heathen, is displeasing to the heuens. My Captiued Lord calls me away, and *Vienna* sayes, I am too slowe; my marke is set, and if I leuell straight, I will commend my ayme; and therewithall casting off all further deliberation, he went to the Court to take his leaue of *Solomon*, Who seeing him stand vpon his departure, after some priuate conference, & protestations, that he would crowne his returne with highest honours aduancement, he vouchsafed graciously to embrace him, and so bad him farewell. The next morning *Sirap* hauing before caused all things to be in readinesse, the windes summoning him to Sea, hee tooke shipping, and sayling by the Islands, scituated in part of the Mediterranean Sea, he landed at *Sidon*, a Port Towne in *Siria*, and there taking Horse, hee poasted through the Country, and part of the Desarts of *Arabia*, and so came to *Babylon*. Where wee will leaue him to looke into *France*, and see how *Vienna* brookes her continued thraldome, which was not so grieuous vnto her, as the tormenting suppose of *Sir Paris* losse. Great was her sorrowe in feare of him,

him, and many her bemoanings for not hearing from him. In so much, that *La-nona* seeing the encrease of her growing cares, thus sadly spake vnto her.

Madame, these ruthlesse walls neither melt with your teares, nor yet shake, nor shrink with your sighes. Comfort dwells not in restraint, nor liues Remedie in Lamentations. Though your Father be absent, yet hath he left a ieaious Keeper: You may euer weepe and bewaile your estate, and lye still in the bedde of sorrow: If you neuer seeke after redresse, you shall euer finde your selfe a Prisoner: You know the secret way I made to relieue you; If so you please, I will conuey you through the same, to some priuate place, where Metamorphised, we will eyther hunt in quest after Sir *Paris*, or you shall rest vnknowne in some forreigne Nation, till eyther my trauaile shall gaine knowledge of his aboade, or that the death of the *Daulphin* shall leaue you (for your right) to the tryall of your Friends. Then cast off these mortifying dumpes, and leaue now your sorrow to the *Gouernours*, as a pawne for your returne, and let vs stand vpon our Fortunes: Hope liues in Industry, and my Aduentures shall euer waite on your pleasure.

This kinde offer did mooue her much, but could not remooue her at all; Liberty she saide, was sweet to that life, that might take the pleasures of this life; But to a deiected heart, whose banisht content could promise no wished delight; there a Close-prison was better then a glorious Palace. To trauaile (she saide) to my *Paris*, would be more pleasing then painefull to *Vienna*; but not knowing where he is, I might perhaps extrauegantly goe further from him then I am, that am alreadie further off then I would be: Here for his Loue was I made a Prisoner, and here will I still rest a Prisoner for his Loue. If he be liuing and louing, here shall I soonest heare from him; and if he be neither in Loue nor in Life, here will I end both my Loue and Life. Only take thanks for thy louing care, and kinde respect, and be still a true Friend to *Paris*, that *Vienna* may euer take comfort in *La-nona*.

Vpon this conclusion he parted, and *Isabella* strewed the Rushes ouer the Priuate way that gaue him entrance: But no sooner was it don, but that one of the Keepers Gentlemen (that seemed euer most seruiceable vnto her) came in, whom the deuilish *Daulphin* had before fashioned to her purpose, for she wrought vpon his want, as knowing well, that Pouertie betrayeth Vertue, and that Wealth bewitcheth Witte; Corruption hauing made him her Creature, she had instructed him how to traine *Vienna* to her destruction; for nought but death could satisfie her disdainfull feare: Her malicious and vnbounded pride, looked into the danger of her Lords returne: If the *Daulphin* fell, then must *Vienna* (though now a Prisoner) be Soueraigne. This made her heart-burning hate to prosecute her ouerthrow: And though she had no cause to feare her, (for occasion neuer yet made her her enemy) yet could she not endure to thinke that she should be Subiect to an other, that now was most eminent in her selfe. To haue the Regent, was all her ambitious desire, and nothing did let but *Viennas* right; To frustrate which, she with fulnesse of Golde, and promises of preferment, had as aforesaide, seduced this mettle-minded Seruant, to deceiue, and to destroy her by such subtile and obscure meanes, as both gaue least shew of mistrust, and most likelihood of execution: And this it was.

Don Poltron (for so was he rightly named) bringing *Viennas* mornings repast to her, with a bemoaning tongue, and a sighing heart, complayned much against Nature, and inueyed more against Fortune, that had made beautie so miserable, and Vertue so vnhappy, as to entombe the glory of the one, and the effecacie of the other, in so vnprofitable, and so vncomfortable a place. My Eyes (saide he) cannot endure to see Dignitie so disgraced; nor can my Eares entertaine the killing sound of your laments: I must, and will leaue my wounding Seruice, that at length I may be a stranger to sorrow, least my griefe for your griefe, make my reuiued woes as great as your griefe.

Vienna liking his generous nature, iudged by his discrete and relenting discourse, that he was well bred, and pleasingly witty; and therefore required him to tell what was his Name, and where he was borne: Who answered, *Don Poltron* am I called, and in *Spaine* was my birth; my education was better then my fortune, and this my seruile Place beares now record of my sinister fate. Why saide *Vienna*, if thou be infortunate, keepe still thy station, here is a place of woe, and thou hast a Princeesse to associate thee in thy sorrowes: Hast thou cause to bewaile thy mishaps? Let vs know thy crosses, and we will ease thee with our griefe; For it is a comfort to finde a Companion in misery. Then say *Poltron*, (for thy Nature agrees better with vs then thy Name) and storry to vs the Life of thy Fortune, that we may also recreate our minde, by listening to thy griefes.

Poltron hauing pleased her with this sugered Bayte, cast out his hidden Hooke, and tolde her that he was a rich Merchants Sonne in *Spaine*, left so well Treasured, that he swayed the world at will, vntill emperious Loue made him of a free Lord, a Bond-slave to *Mellestora*: Vnto her (saide he) I sued long for obteigned grace; which had, I held my selfe more fortunately happy, then *Paris* did in the fruition of his Loue. *Paris*, saide *Vienna*, what *Paris*? *Paris* saide he of *Troy*, that enioyed the Beautie of *Greece*, and made his Pleasure a Plague to his Countrey. But in the height of my ioyes, and hope of highest happinesse, Death deprived me of my paradised Blisse, and not only made my broken heart the sad habitation of woe, but also turned my minde (which before was a Kingdome to me) into a Hell of tormenting thoughts. The place of my Birth grew (by her losse) so hatefull to me, that I was necessitated to forgoe the ground that yeelded me no other harvest but griefe. In briebe, for better portage, I turned all my Substance into Jewells of estimate, and travelled to *Naples*, where I spent more of my Wealth then I did of my woes. Then Repentance made me leaue that wastfull Nation, and

so I came vnfortunatly into *France*. Thus he drew on her attention with a faigned tale, that he might without all suspition, and with better gaine of beliefe, giue more fewell to her desire, for his further betraying discourse. And to blinde all jealous thoughts, he purposely seemed by his abrupt end, to be vnwilling to proceede further. But *Vienna*, whose crossed affection delighted to heare of semblable fortunes, would needes know what other mishaps wayted on his lost loue. Alas Madame said *Poltron*, the small remainder of my broken state I brought with me into *France*, to maintaine the length of my dayes; but in my passage, I was set on by foure Theeues, that stript me of all I had, & wounded me sore, and would no doubt haue taken my life, but that by chance there came by a poore *Hermite*, who seeing their violence, without all dread of their number, or feare of his own febleness, cast off his peacefull Gowne, & drawing out a hidden sword out of his staffe, he so fiercely assaulted them, that in the end he slew three of them, whilst the fourth run away with the prey. The danger of my wounds made him then as farre to surmount himselfe in pitie, as he had excelled the other in valour. And in the tenderness of his relenting minde, hee brought me to his Cell, where on a bed of mosse he layd me; and binding vp my wounds, with a peece of his shirt (for other linnens he had none) he afterwards applied the ioyce of hearbes so oft vnto them, that they healed, and I began to growe strong. With him had I continued still, but that during the stay of my recovery, I could not endure to see this good Chyrurgion, and noble minded *Hermite*, that had so well preserved, and cherished mee, sit so oft sighing, and many times exclaiming against vniust rigour, and vnaturall iniustice; that halfe distraught, hee would often confusedly say: Doth the Sea nourish a more cruell fish then the *Dolphin*? Is not *Vienna* the fairest Citie of the world? And liued there euer a more vnfortunate man then *Paris*? Then would hee bewaile destroyed *Troy*, and blame Love that fired *Ilium*, and by and by curse that wretched Knight, that overthrewed so faire a creature,

creature, and so glorious a Citie. Then would hee sit in a dolefull dumpe, and after suddainly start vp as one affrighted, and accuse his offending tongue of treacherie, for wronging the diuine name of Ioue, since hee was so highly beloued, as his meane fortune merited not the glory thereof. But leauing him (with my prayers) both to his Cane, and to his Cell; after many thanks I left that wofull and worthy *Hermite*, and came to *Viennois*, where necessity compelled mee to seeke this seruice. And this most vertuous Princeesse, is the Map of my miserie; and so hee seemed to end, before hee had begun; that the Fish might bite the more eagerly, when the bayte was pulled away: But oh, said *Vienna* (for now shee had swallowed the hidden, and hurtfull hooke) didst not thou perceiue the cause of his so secret, and so great a grieve? Yes noble Lady said *Poltron*: Time and Occasion gaue mee meanes to know the same; Then good *Polton*, let me entreat thee she said, to relate the full discourse thereof. For such Subjects of woe, best fitteth wofull mindes; and causes of dolour and calamity, are euer most pleasing to perplexed persons. *Poltron* thus halled on, to set the trap, that should ensnare her life, thus cunningly gaue fire to her tynder.

Though, said he, I am vnwilling to ingrieue my thoughts with the sad remembrance of my friends ouer-griuous sorrowes; yet since it is your pleasure, your will commands my obedience. Then knowe most fairest of faire Ladies, that after I had many times obserued the frenzie of his passions: and wondring, had noted his broken and dissonant complaints; hee being at other times most aduisedly wise, and most humbly (though sadly) patient: As wee were sitting at the mouth of his Cane, chatting on the miseries of this life, and the crosses of this vncertaine world, I requested him in fauour of my desire, to recount vnto me, the cause of his so often passionate laments. In answer whereof, he said.

Though my grieve be already such, as there can be no addition to so great an extreame; and though my wounds cannot

not be healed, because they may not bee searched; yet to
 giue thee some content, knowe that not farre from *Tolledo*
 in *Spain*, I serued not long since a great and mighty Lord,
 called *Don Dauphinatus*, who had one onely daughter na-
 med *Paris-enna*, whose beauty was farre fairer then the
 euening starre, and whose vertue was more powerfull then
 the greatest constellation. By her sweet influence did I on-
 ly liue, and breathe; and though my meane fortune durst
 not gaze on so bright a plannet, yet did her gracious aspect
 both so enoble, and inable my towring thoughts, that vn-
 knowne I atchiued in honour of her name, many admired
 exployts. After some season, both my acts, and my loue,
 were accidentally made knowne to her, who in time made
 mee (though most vnworthy) the Maister of her desires,
 that was, and still am, a seruant to her will. Our mutuall
 mindes thus combined, was like the Garden of *Eden*, where-
 in grewe more delights, then either Nature now affords, or
 Art can expresse. Our hearts fed on pleasures, our eyes
 beheld the blisse of each other, and in the full comfort of all
 content, did we sleepe in loue; and wake, and walke, in all
 fulnesse of joy. From this Paradise, were we driuen by fe-
 lonious Fortune, who enuying our happinesse, would not
 suffer that wee should make this earth our heauen, that was
 before curst for our sinnes. My Lord, her Father, had know-
 ledge thereof, who finding my indignity not worthy of
 such soveraignty, was so caried away with disdainfull scorn,
 and irefull displeasure, that he doomed me to death, if euer
 I were found within the precinct of his command. This
 seperation (for now I was put to my flight) was such a co-
 rasue to both our confounded soules, that shee stayed to en-
 dure a greater misery then deprivation of life, and I wande-
 red in vnknowne pathes, to seeke after a wished death.
 Long was my trauaile, and manifold my fortunes: But nei-
 ther distance of place, continuance of trauaile, happinesse of
 fortune, nor tract of time, could free my fancie, nor weane
 me from my constant affection. At last, being both wearied
 and nighted, I came to this harmlesse Cell, where in loue
 of

of Solitarineffe, and in contempt of the world, I vowed to spend the vnquiet sorrowes of my Life, and keepe my selfe from the knowledge of Men; and thereupon, he deuoutly swore me, that I should not make his private abode knowne to any Man. Whereat the wounded Princesse, in her apprehension, sighed, and watered the Floare with her baulmy Teares, as knowing by the amplified, and conioyned Names, and by the concurrence and circumstance of the Matter, that he was most assuredly her beloued *Paris*; and thereupon, she demaunded what was his Name? *Sans Lieure*, (replyed *Poltron*) did he call himselfe. *Sans Lieure*, saide she? Oh how rightly did the Destinies Christen him; and how truly doth his Name expresse his Fate; For Griefe hath but a dead heart, and haplesse Loue none at all: But where is that Place of plaint, that so confines Sorrow in it selfe, and makes Woe a habitation for so miserable a Man? Tell me, O tell me, that I may send some Sanctified Person to comfort him, and waine him from so wretched a Life.

My Oath (answered *Poltron*,) will not admitte that any Man by my meanes should know thereof. Then would I were (she saide) with him my selfe, for by his Name (I now remember) he is that Diuining Man that hath reuealed Wonders, and can tell what shall befall euery one; Oft haue I heard of him, and strange things by him foretolde hath come to passe. Thus did they both disguise their mindes, and with vntempered Morter, daube vp their seuerall concealed meanings, and hidden intentions, that they might both the better worke out their Aduantages. But *Poltron* seeing his venomous Plot had (without all suspect) thus poysoned her beleefe; boldly tolde her, That as she was no *Man*, she was not within the Condition of his Bond, and therefore (if so she pleased) he would not only giue her full liberty, but also bring her vnknowne to that haplesse Hermite, whom he desired much to see, provided that she should giue him Golde, to bring him after to his native Home, and also be directed by him, both for the

R

meanes

meanes and the manner of their escape, and trauaile. To this, she answered, that Prisons were no Treasure-houses, and that she had no Minte to answere her minde; only some reserved Jewells she had, which she would giue him. It shall (saide he) suffice; Pitty pleades in your behalfe, your merit claymes redresse, and my feeling grieffe, to see a Princessse so distrest, commandes the hazard of my Life. Be you but silent and secret, and you shall see, that I will deceime the waking eyes of encharged wisedome, and overthrow the heedfull care of reposed trust: And thus it must be: By the Print of the Keyes (which I will take in Waxe) will I make other like Keyes, by which all the doores shall congee to your Will, and giue passage to your Pleasure. Then will I haue you, for our better security, homely Attired, with a Boxe vnder your arme, and Bone-lace hanging out of it, a payre of Shieres tyed to your Girdle, & a Yeard in your hand, that you may seeme to be, not what you are, but what in appearance I would haue you shew to be. And I will with a Pedlers Packe on my backe, well Suited thereunto, tranell along with you as your Husband: So shall wee both better escape, and auoide suspition.

But how, saide *Vienna*, shall *Isabella* bestow herselfe? She, saide *Poltron*, must stay behind in Prison, to take away the knowledge of our Flight; For after our departure, she must locke the doore againe, keepe y^r Bedde with the Courtaines drawne, and lay your Cloathes by, most in sight; and when any comes in to her, she must carefully say, that you are not well, and that you are layde downe to sleepe: So shall we gaine time to prevent our hasty per-suites, and she may after, at her will, repaire to some private Friend, in such disguise as I will provide for her. That (saide *Vienna*) may not be; for I will neuer leaue her, that hath neuer forsaken me; Nor will I without her, venture vpon any such aduenture.

Poltron seeing it would not otherwise be, yealded; though vnwilling therunto; and like Sinnes Solicitor, moued, that *Isabella* would play the Pedler, and he would become

become a Tinker, with his Budget on his backe, a leatheren collored Apron before him, a Hammer vnder his Girdle, and a Brazen Ladle in one of his hands; And thus with his Face besmeared, would he goe a pretty way before them, as none of their companie, and yet guide them in the way. So gallant a Bonelace-seller, so proud a Pedler, and so stout a Tinker, all *France* will not patterne; But thus it must be, if you Madam will haue your desire: Nor may you scorne that meanes, that promiseth assurance of Libertie, and hope of better Happe. The Gods to haue their willes, disdayned not to vndertake the Shape of Beastes; and we must with the cunning Fowler, cloath our selues in Feathers, if we will deceiue wylie Birdes. It is a Soare, no sinne, to betray Tiranny; but a shift, no shame, to get Libertie.

These guilefull enticing words of his, and the betraying instructions of the deepe deceitefull *Daulphinus*, were (without any semblance of other reach) so imoshly, and passionately deliuered, by this damnable and pernicious Villaine, that all his wily words were held as Oracles; and the further he seemed to be from her, the neerer still he touched her to the quicke: In so much, that *Vienna* being blindly led in her ouer-affectionate desire, beyond the limite of all due consideration, yealded to referre her selfe to his Trust, and to fashion themselves according to his Direction.

Alasse *Vienna*, where disloyall Treason threatens thy shipwracke, and where remorselesse Murder is thy Pilot, there assured danger must be thy Harbour, and reproachfull destruction thy Host: Implacable malice pursues thee, inuisible fraude betrayes thee, and too late repentance, will I feare, learne thee, that they are most miserable, that make themselves wretched examples to others. But how should Loue (the Childe of Folly) looke into a plotte of pollicie, when vnstedfast witte can not see it, nor vntainted wisdom find it. The apparance of Trueth, and the shewe of Pitty, and simplicity, hath in all deceitefull Practises, sub-
uerted

nerted Cities, deposed Kings, defrauded Subjects of their
 Rightes, and taken away the guiltlesse liues of Innocents.
 How then poore Princesse, couldst thou auoide thy running
 vpon the Sandes, though Armies of obiections did rise a-
 gainst thy doubtfull hazard; yet cannot thy good, though
 free intention, make thee faulty, though thy ouer credulity,
 in entertayning of coniectures made thee erre. Thy chaste
 thoughts shines still, I see, in thy vertue; and thy vertue (by
 diuine prouidence) must shield thee both from abusive
 shame, and from vnexpected slaughter. But now *Poltron*
 had provided at *Viennas* cost all materialls; and the Ladies
 disrobing themselves, hidde their attyres, and to cast a mist
 before the eyes of ignorance, they clothed them to the pur-
 pose, and at supper time, the night being darke, vpon
Poltrons watchword, who then stood sentinell, they came
 forth pulling the doore after them: For locke it, *Vienna*
 would not, because it should appeare which way they came
 forth, least vpo further searce, they might find out *La No-*
mas private way, and so bring him into trouble, who at this
 time was in Flanders enquiring after his lost friend. The
 next morning their escape was discovered, the Citye was
 searcht, *Poltron* mist, and euery way was full of inquisitors.
 But that nights trauell, and there vn suspected disguise (be-
 ing the vsuall habits of such wandring professors) brought
 them safe vnto a great wood, that stood at the foot of a high
 hill in *Languedoc*, where he perswaded them the *Hermitt*
 had his Cell. At the entrance whereof, *Vienna* stumbled, the
 dull earth forbidding thereby her further passage; and *Iza-*
bellas eyes were sodenly, for the tyme, strucken blinde; as
 though, the feet of the one, were vnwilling to bring there
 mistris into perill; and the eyes of the other were ashamed
 to see such intended villainy. But no preface can forestall de-
 fire, Loue lookes altogether vpon her owne fancies, and
 considers all thinges according to her affections. This hel-
 bound, (the Diuels Agent,) seeing *Vienna* ready to fall, stept
 to her, and taking her by the arme, in shew to support her,
 led her into the thickest of the wood, where sodenly as one
 transformed,

transformed, this seeming done, shewed himselfe a vulture;
 and like Cruellie her selfe, with imbossed mouth & staring
 eyes, he drew his short sword that hangd by his lustful side,
 and gaspily swore, that if either of them made any noyse, he
 would forthwith kill them both: whereat the weake and
 wearied Ladies, were so amazed, that all their senses were
 sencelesse, their tongues were bound to the peace by Iustice
 feare; they could not speake, nor dust nor cry. Now Lust,
 the (execrable parent of murder) seeing her abashed beauty
 shine like the Sun through a Cloud, had so fiered his fancie,
 that where before it was but kindled by her lookes, now
 hauing her within his power, it did violently burne by the
 touch. Death must now forbear, and attend his pleasure,
 for his pleasure; and nothing could satisfie this Couetous
 Foxe, but after the stealing of the grapes, he meant to for-
 ridge the vine. To effect which he turned *Isabella's* face
 to a tree, and bound her armes round about the same, and
 notwithstanding, flatteringly promised them both their
 liues, if *Vienna* would but consent to his wanton will; If
 not, he then prodigally swore, that in despite of all pow-
 er, he would gather the fruite, now it was ripe, and after
 leaue there flaine bodies a prey vnto the beasts of the feild.
Vienna, hauing recouered some spirit, and seeing the
 present danger, with eleuated eyes, erected hands, & bowed
 knees, shee besought him not to sport in her misery, nor to
 spot his soule with the repenting pleasure of vncleannes.
 Remember sayd she, that I am a Princesse, saue but my
 honour, as thou art thy mothers Sonne, and I will freely
 forgiue thee my death as I am my fathers daughter. I seeke
 not life, but the honour of my life; for my long linde grief,
 make's me hate life, and dispise death, But in the losse of my
 chiefeft cherished care, my curses shall poyson thy salua-
 tion; and the wildfire of thy lust, shall burne vp all thy
 worldly welfare, and make thee a pleasing prey to speedy
 destruction. O let then my Chaste teares quench the flames
 of thy sinfull Concupiscence; blast not the beauty of the
 Lilly in the bndd; deprive not the Rose of the fairnes of her
 bloome;

blome; nor brand not thy selfe with the cursed name of a hatefull villaine. The fiercest Lyon hath no cruelty to hurt a Royall Virgine; Man was made to helpe, not to hurt a filly mayde; and the Lord of hostes, hath countlesse plagues to punish such offenders. Thy carnall regard is but momentary, but thy shame wilbe euerlasting, and thy punishment eternall; For repentance follows fruition; and the reward of sin is death. Thus did she pray, plead and threat, and thus would she haue dissuaded him frō doing euil, that neuer yet knew good. But his vnruely passion, and thirst of blood, could brook neither intercession, nor interruption. His hot vntamed desires prayd in ayde of force, which made her shricke, and call full loude on Gods Iustice for helpfull reuenge; when sodenly the angry heauens began to make warre against him, and to threaten him with a terrible voice, sending foorth such fearfull thunder, lightning, and powerfull stormes, that force perforce, he was enforced to desist for the time. But as the wofull Ladyes continued still there shouting cryes; It fortun'd that two Peasants that had Pomage in the wood, had beene seeking of their swine, who by violence of the disturbed Skyes, and wrathfull Elements, had taken shelter vnder a Tree. As thus they silent stood, praying for preservation, they heard their dismall cries, and halting (for so their good Angells would) towards the place of playnt, they found the obdurate Traytor attempting a fresh assault; which made, the swifter Man comming in with his Batte, to make him loose his lasciuious holde.

This happy accident reuiued the dying heart of Vienna, and the guilty dread of Poltron, fearing to be taken, made him so desperate, that he both wounded and grounded the gentle Peasant; and as he endeauoured to take away his life, the other comming in, knockt out his braines. This speedy dispatch gaue the Diuell his due, and freed the *Dauphin* of all suspect, who otherwise had by Drugges taken order for his perpetuall concealment. The Ladies thus succoured, freed, and comforted, praysed God for their deliuerance,

deliuerance, and thanked the poore Men for their assistance; And in guerdon of their so happie seruice, not knowing otherwise how to requite so great a good, they wished (concealing themselves) that they would bring them to the Gouvernour of *Vienna*, who they knew would bountifully reward them. The vncapeable Peasants, smyling thereat, tolde them, that they would not for *Iasons* Labour, seeke after *Coridons* Myre: For Persons (saide they) so vnremarkable, can neyther pleasure nor profit greatnesse of State. To which, the Princesse answered, that by her meanes, they should deliuer into his hands, the two Ladies that were committed to his charge, and that lately had conveyed themselves out of Prison. This golden hope did winne their consents, and not only refreshed them in their Trauaile, but also gaue speed to their Journey: Only it contented *Vienna*, that she should by this meanes requite her Preseruers, though thereby she made her selfe a thrall to time and tyranny. Liberty could giue her no comfort, nor could she tell how better to dispose of her loathed Life, then to make her selfe a Prisoner to *Love* and *Fortune*: The care she had of *Isabella*, made her the more sensetive of her wrongs; And therefore turning towards her, she softly saide; Though the Fruite of the Olyfe-tree come late, yet is the Liquor both good and wholesome. The tyde now serueth, my deere *Isabella*, take thou the benefite thereof, and at last free thy selfe from participating of my further woes: *Fortune* hath bound my life prentise to her frownes, and I am resolued to serue out my time; then leaue me to my fate, and get thee to some more happy place, where my Prayers, and thy more fortunate Friends, may purchase thee more content.

Isabella impearled teares did publish her mislike, and in her grieve she saide, that *Love* neuer thought that time too long, that did hang on desert; and that sorrowes growne to a custome, were pleasing to miserable Creatures: Then what should seperate my attendance from your Grace, since without you I can not liue, and with you I meane to dye.

dye. *Vienna* thanking her, ioyed no little in her constant Fellowship: For Friendshipp is euer most sweetest, when Fortune is most sowrest.

Thus as they chatted, they came to *Viennais*, where she aduised their two good Conductors, to weight for the *Gouernors* going to the Church, and then boldly to steppe to him, and secretly to proffer him the delivery of the *Princesse*, and her *Compagnion*; which done, you shall priuately bring vs to him, vnto whom we will present what we haue promised. The *Peasants* promise (hauing done according to instruction) made the *Gouernour* to reioyce so at the newes, that he returned backe to his house, and sent one of them for the *Princesse*, who yet was not knowne to be the *Princesse*. Vpon their returne, *Vienna* with shewe of Maiestie, thus greeted the *Gouernour*.

Let not my Lord *Uray* *Esperance* wonder at our disguise, nor question the Cause: It may suffice, you haue your Prisoners, and wee are content with our allotments: Reward well these honest Persons, that with hazard of their Liues, haue not only preserued our Honours and Liues, but also freed you from many cares, and saued you perhappes from dangerous troubles. This is all our desires, we know your charge, and willing yeeld to your dispose. The *Gouernour* baring (in due reuerence) his aged head, with more teares of pittie then of ioy, respectiue saluted them, and giuing the *Peasants* store of Crownes, humbly and courteously he brought the Ladies to their carefull Chamber, where we will leave them to learne of *Sirap*, what successe waighted on his *Babylonian* endeauours.

Now had time, and trauell, brought *Sirap*, (whom we left in his Iorney) vnto *Babylon*, where the *Soldan* (to gratifie the *Turke*, and to shew his loue to Vertue, and his estimation of Meritt) entertained him, with all Magnificence, and varietie of Kingly Delights. But after they had feasted, and spent some daies in Courteley sports: *Sirap* being minded full of his Lord, desired to see the City, with such Monuments and Antiquities, as were therein: which so well pleased

pleased the *Soldan*, that to honour him the more, hee accompanied him in person, still shewing him by his Interpreter, all such places of note and worth, as then were there remaining: At length they past by, (for so their passage lay) the Castle wherein the *Daulphin* was imprisoned. Which *Sir Sirap* long viewing, commended, and in his praise thereof, demanded by his Interpreter, what Castle or Pallace that was, that was so well scituated, so stately built, and of such strength. And they told him, that it was called *Mount Semerian*, built of olde by *Semiramis*, Queene vnto the first great King of the *Assyrian Monarchy*, And that as then, there lay as prisoner one of the greatest Princes of *France* in the *Westerne Clime*; knowne by the name of the *Daulphin of Viennois*. *Sirap* seemed much to wonder both at the name and Countrey, as vnheard of before, and therefore was desirous to see the stature, fauour, cariage, and manner of those men; and to learne, if hee could, the nature, law, religion, custome, and State of the Countrey; which stood so well with the *Soldans* liking, that both in one desire, went to the Castle to see, and to conferre with the *Daulphin*.

Now *Sirap* building on *Boufoyes* fidelity, as hauing somewhat posselt him with his purpose, and wrought him to his will; did vse him as an Interpreter betwixt him and the *Daulphin*: For hee would not altogether, yet discover himselfe to *Boufoy*, and therefore speaking to him in Greeke, hee commaunded that hee should salute the *Daulphin* in his name, and tell him, that as a Stranger hee was come to see him, and of meere humanity to visite him; which the *Daulphin* kindly accepting, as kindly regreeted, and entertained him with all the gracious remonstrances hee could. *Sirap* bad him then aske what his Country was, how great; by what lawes they were gouerned, vnder what title they were subiected, what Religion they obserued, and what God they chiefly adored; vnto which the *Daulphin* thus briefly answered.

France he said is my natie nest, both most populous and spacious,

spacious, as hauing in it 27 thousand Parish Churches; It is most fertill, and abounds in all plentifulnesse of fruits, wines, salt, corne, fish, and wilde-fowle; There are many Vniuersities famous therein (the nursing mothers of all vertue) out of whose breasts, youth drawes out the knowledge of all Arts; It hath many large Prouinces; and diuers abordering principalities owe homage thereunto: The Cities are great, and many; rich in treasure; and faire, and vni-forme in building; the chiefe whereof is *Paris*, famous for beauty and bignesse; the vsuall residence of the King, and great traffique of all kinde of Marchandize. Our lawes are termed the ciuill lawes, wherein Iustice is tempered, and qualified by equity and conscience; and equity and conscience are garded and maintained with iustice. Our Monarch is entituled a King, the most Christian King of *France*, vnder whose protection his people liue secure, enioying their owne; and vnder whose greatnesse, his Subiects rest fearelesse of forraigne foes. Our Religion is built vpon Gods sacred word: Trueth is the roote thereof, Charity the branch, and good workes the fruit. Our Pastors are our Teachers, who like Lampes consume themselves, to enlighten others; their Doctrine is examined by the twelue Apostles: Our prayers by Christ taught six petitions: Our Faith by the generall Creede; and our liues by Gods tenne Commandements. And where the tongue of *Aaron* cannot perswade, there the Rod of *Moyse* doth correct, and compell. Wee serue and worship one onely God, in persons three: not confused, nor diuided; but distinct; of one and the same diuine Essence, eternity, power, and quality. God the Father, God the Sonne, and God the Holy Ghost. The Father being the first, chiefe, and originall cause of all things: The Sonne his word and eternall wisedome; and the Holy Ghost his power, vertue, and efficacie. This is that God, that by his word made the glorious Globe his seat, and the massie earth his footstoole; that fed his seruants (the vnprovided Israelites) with foode from heauen, forty yeares in the Wildernesse; that diuided the waters,

and

and brought them dry-foote through the red Sea, and drencht proud *Pharaoh* therein, that pursued them with murdering hearts. To him we offer no burnt offerings, nor sacrifice of blood; but the sweet intercession of deuout prayers. For those ceremonies ceased at the comming of Christ, by whom wee are called Christians; and wee are receiued into his Church by Baptisme, and continued and fed therein by the other Sacrament of his last Supper. And such is our Countrey, these our Lawes, such our King; this our Religion, and this the God we onely serue, loue, feare, and adore. *Sirap* thanked him for his good description, and seemed to take pleasure in the knowledge thereof. Then he demanded how he brookt his Captiuity, and hee answered like a Prince, and therefore like himselfe; as one subiect to chance, and resolved in the change. Then hee bad him aske whether he had any children, and hee all sighing said, but one only daughter. Then *Sirap* caused him to aske why he then so sighed; and he replying said, that his sole soules grieve consisted in her memory, and so made manifest his hard, cruell, and vnnaturall dealing towards her; and how he had left her a prisoner to his tyrannie, and therefore by diuine Iustice made himselfe a prisoner to tyrannie. *Sirap* being thus certified, was well pleased that *Vienna* yet liuing, liued his permanent friend; and though hee grieved much for her endurance, yet did hee smother vp his conceiued sorrow, in the recordation of her loue. The thought of his exile, and *Viennes* thraldome, awaked *Hatred* and *Anger* (the ready Officers of Reuenge) to hasten his death: but in the eye of his milder consideration, knowing him to be his Lord, and *Viennes* Father; his relenting heart checkd his repining humour, and blewe the coales of his hotter desire, to seeke, and to effect his speedy deliuerance. To compass which, he seeming (seemed of purpose) to take pleasure in him, and vnderstanding of his Countries customes, commodities, and gouernment. And therefore he requested the *Soldan* for the continuance of his contentment, and for his further knowledge of forraigne affaires, to admit,

and tollerate his thither repaire, that hee might hereafter (if cause so required) reduce his learning to practise; which the *Solden* graunting, gaue in charge for his free access, and so they departed; the one glad in that hee had, or could gratifie so worthy a friend: the other proud, in that hee had layde a foundation whereon to build. The two next dayes, *Sirap* spent in couertly reuealings, wherein his expertnesse, and cariage, did both winne respect, and gaue delight. The third following day, hee with his Interpretour went to parley with the *Daulphin*, who despairing of life, they found expecting death. But after they had greeted, and regreeted each other, with kinde salutes, *Sirap* tolde him by his Interpreter, that as a man hee bewayled his fortune; and as he was a Prince, he lamented his fall. Yet dismay not noble Lord, said he, since all corporall dammages, that happen to mortall men, are either by meanes remedied, by reason suffered, by time cured, or by death ended. Malicious and violent stormes may for the time cleaue the barke from the tree, and rent the branches of his body; yet for all the furious blasts of wrathfull windes, it cannot bee pluckt vp by the roote. If there bee a power aboue the capacity of men, then may there come comfort, contrary to the conceit of men. Expectation in a weake minde, makes an euill greater, and a good lesse: but the resolu'd minde disgests an euill being come, and makes a future good present, before it come; Then expect the best, since you know the worst at the worst, will haue an end.

The *Daulphin* conceiting the ciuill demeanour, the Philosophicall discourse, and the pious minde of the supposed impious and barbarous Moore, honoured his milde inclination, wondered at his regular admonitions, and thanked him for his humane comforts & tender regard. My minde, mindfull (said *Sirap*) of Fortunes ficklenesse, affects (I know not how, nor wherefore) your deliuerance: what then will the *Daulphin* giue, if I effect the same? The *Daulphin*, whose smallest sayles of hope, the least windes did blowe, offered the third part of his principality, when hee should come

come to *Viennois*. Promises said *Sirap* of advancement, are no assurances of enrichment, and he hath a wit too short of discretion that will loose certaine fauours, for vncertaine fortunes. Notwithstanding, if you will but sweare vnto me by that same God, which you serue, and adore, to grant me one request, that I shall make when I come to *Viennois*, I will endanger my life to free your life from danger; and leaue, and loose my honours in *Babylon*, and *Greece*, to seale, and seate my selfe with you in *France*: more you cannot desire, lesse (my Country Gods ayding me) I will not accomplish. The *Daulphin* whose flattering hope, suddainly gaue him a present assay of future happinesse, though at the first he was very credulous in entertaining such fauourable conjectures, yet hardly could hee ground any firme beliefe; since knowing him to be but a Stranger, hee thought that such deepe wounds could not bee searched with such shallow Instruments. But at the last, referring all things to God, and to the will and wisdom of the supposed Moore; hee wholly embraced his kinde offer, and anchored all his hope, in his prouident industry: vnto whom, preferring life before liuelihood, hee deuoutly sware by his Fathers God, the onely one true God, and God of all Gods, in whom he chiefly, and onely trusted; that whatsoeuer hee would demaund, should be freely, absolutely, and willingly giuen him. In further consideration whereof, he gaue him a rich Diamond, and his Interpretour a hundred French crownes, which for his vse, if neede required, he had closely hid betwixt the lynings of the collar of his doublet. *Sirap* holding himselfe satisfied, said, it sufficed. Onely hee required his continuall prayers for his better successe, and so left him, to feast his hopefull heart with the expectation of desired successe. The next day *Sirap* taking occasion to walke to *Euphrates*, that famous Riuer that runnes by *Babylon*, there to view the variety of strange & seuerall small ships, he casually met, and secretly compounded with an auarous Pilot, whose corruption being gilded ouer with gold, hee was to bring him downe the Riuer through the *Persian* gulfe,

gulse, to the next Port Towne vpon the *Affricke* shore. The fifth following night hee appointed to come a boord, attended onely with two men, and therefore gaue him in charge, not onely to bee most secret therein, but also that he should make full prouision of all requisites. This done, he presently gaue forth that hee would shortly depart, and returne to *Constantinople*; and the better to accomplish his desire without misdeeme; he determined (vnder colour of preparation, and fitly furnishing himselfe) to lye some fewe dayes in the Citie, before he would embarque himselfe. All which hee presently imparted to the *Soldan*, and humbly with prodigall thanks tooke his leaue, saying, that his periode of time, pleaded now his promis'd returne, which in no wise he would violate with the high Commander of his thoughts, the great and Emperiall Turke, vnto whom hee owed all obliged loue, and most reuerent respect. And therefore, if so it pleased his Majestie to command his readieservice in ought, hee would willingly attend his pleasure, and by his Graces employments, hold himselfe more then graced. The *Soldan* seeing he would depart, presented him with many rich gifts of Royall estimate, holding himselfe no little bounden to his Gods, in that they had interested him in so noble & meritorious a friend: so blinded was hee with *Siraps* ciuill demeanour, and so dused with *Solimans* powerfull commends, that he could not with *Pallimed* pry now into the profundity of *Vlysses*. And therefore requesting him to take in worth, those small remembrances of his fast sealed loue, he friendly bad him farewell, and so left him.

Sirap, whose thoughts trauailed now in quest after the *Daulphins* deliuerance, got himselfe into the Citie, where he chambered himselfe in a Merchants house of great and good regard, where being once left, and seated; hee began to call his wits to account, how best, he might best deceiue the *Daulphins* Keeper. For prouidence preuenteth misfortunes, and giues life to our future actions: And therefore he was neither carelesly, and ouer-timorously suspicious of that,

that, which might sinisterly, and suddenly succcede: but iealous, & heedfull in the hazard, lest any ouer-sight might crosse his endeaours, and so leaue his Lord helpless, and himselfe haplesse. But after he had stretcht and tentred his wit, and set all possibilities on the racke of his inuention; at length his desire carrying him beyond all doubt of danger; hee armed his determination with steeld resolution, and setting his chance on the Dice, he thus attempted, and assayed his fortune.

The day before his departure, hee went vnto the Castle, where gently greeting the Keeper, he told him that he was to returne to *Constantinople*, and therefore finding himselfe engaged to him for his willing paines, and already readie shewed kindnesse, hee was come of purpose in person to inuite him, and all his followers, (vnto whom he had beene troublesome) to sup with him that night, that hee thereby might acknowledge his thankfulnesse, and they haue cause to remember his loue, and his person: And because (hee said) my Chamber is of no receite, and that I am vnwilling to be troublesome, or offensiue to the Master of the house, let me entreate the vse of the Castle, and so make you, my Host, and Guest at once. The Keeper blinded with his former bounty, secured by the *Soldan*, and now drawne on, by the pleasing shew of kinde courtesie; knowing him (whom yet hee neuer knew) to bee of a vertuous dispose, of great estimate, and highly fauoured of the King; did freely, and gratefully offer himselfe, his seruice, and the Castle, at his command. The great vnkowne distance, betwixt the *Daulphins*, and the *Moore*s Countrey Clymes, with their admiration of each other, & the difference of their tongues, could not make the gulled Keeper suspitious, nor can cause him once to dreame of deceitfull guile. This illusion gaue *Sirap* hope of happy successe, and therefore manifesting his thankfulnesse with a rich Jewell, that he (giuing) required that he would weare it for his sake, he left him, and prodigally provided, what either his purse could procure, or the time would afford: Hee gaue also further charge to his Attendants,

tendants, that the Table should bee still and euer fully furnished, with many repleat Cups of Greekish Wine. For (said he) the cost is ill spared, that is spared for cost; and the beauty of the banquet is there eclips'd, where *Jupiter* raynes not downe full showers of *Nectar*. As himselfe, hee had carefully and secretly before provided sleeping Poppy, heavy Darnell, and the mortifying juice of life-bereauing Mandrake; with other powerfull powders, a small quantity whereof taken in drinke, would make the Receiuer fall into a most suddaine and deadly sleepe. This did he so secretly, and so frankly bestowe amongst all the flaggon Pots, but one (which *Bonfoy* had in trusty charge reserued by marke for himselfe and his Lord) that euery one had in full measure, his dormatiue full waight. These poysoned Pots hee closely kept for the middle of the Banquet; and Supper being serued in, *Sirap* seated euery one in their due places, to the contentment of each one; and then hee began to feast, and cheare his glad some guests, and like a pleasant Idolist, merrily cheared his feasted friends. But in the end (they hauing no end in drinking) hee seeing them so deuoutly sacrificing to *Bacchus*, hee to honour their Religion, added then more fatall fewell to their drunken fire. Their ouerdrawne Cups were still replenished with the powdered Wines, and euer he plyed them with Cups, till their Cups had ouer-plyed them: That drunke in their drowsie deuotion, they falling into a leaden slumber, began to sleepe out all liuing consideration. Now *Sirap* seeing his hope, honoured with some perfection, thought it fit to doe homage to opportunity; for in deferring of time, many times, it is both the losse of life, and occasion: And therefore adding execution to time, hee instantly went to make all such as were in the Castle sure; which done, hee came backe, and taking the keyes from the Keeper, (who with the rest of both their seruants, we will leaue where they silent lay) he hastily went downe to the *Daulphins* lodging, where they found him prostrate on the ground, moystning the earth with his repenting teares, and piercing the heauens with his

his prayers, for the supposed Moores good successe; but before he could make an end of his prayers, *Sirap* came to end his prayers, and Purgatory at once; and releasing him from his oppressing Irons, brought him vp to view *Morphens* Comedie, which that dull God (with his ayde) had made, and prepared for his pleasure.

*Thus when our finnes are ripe, and God to Iustice bent,
He turnes our greatest pleasure, to our iust punishment,*

Now Time struck his locke before, and it fitted not to argue what was done; or what was to bee done, lest they themselves might bee vndone; but giuing praise to God in their seuerall shewed kindes, they presently buckled vp their spirits with their legges, like Bees, that hauing suckt the iuice of forraigne Gardens, make wing to their owne aduentures. So did they hast to the back gate off the Castle, which they prizing open, went to the Rivers side, where the hired Pilot couetously attended their comming: In a small vessell they imbarqued themselves, and sayled to the *Persian Gulfe*, and so along to the *Affricke* Sea: Vpon the entry whereof, there crost them a great Pirat of *Arabia*, whose vncheckt fortunes, and vncontrouled strength, still crown'd his hardest attempts with victory. But his Pride was now like a vapour, that ascending high, soone turneth into smoake. For he no sooner sawe their small Frigot, but counting it his purchase, hee hastily made towards them, and looking for no resistance, hee grapled with them, and commanded them to yeeld. But *Sirap* being vnwilling to loose the rich benefit of his high aduenture, hauing no acquaintance with feare, and being euer accustomed to conquer, drew forth his sleeping Semitar, which his enraged fury whetted so sharpe, that hee cloue the first opposer downe to the backe, and sent the head of the next, as an Ambassadour, to pleade for peace amongst the monsters of the Sea. The *Daulphin* seeing such great chips cut out of
T such

such rough timber, wondred at his force, and admired his valour; Death seemed now to hold a Sessions in the Ship, and *Sirap* still gaue the summons for their appearance. For fearing lest their entry into his Ship should endanger the *Daulphin*; he to preuent that, hazarded himselfe the more, by leaping in amongst his enemies, where his magnanimous minde, armed with the arme of puissance, so disheartened his foes, that the Captaine fearing lest any more should come to assist him, caused the Ships to be vngrapled: And no sooner were they seperated, but that the timorous Pilot wherein the *Daulphin* was, seeing himselfe seuered from perill, began to turne the stearne of his Ship, and with a side winde to sayle backe; which *Boufoy* espying, thought it better to dye in aduenture of his liberty, then to become a Captiue againe to misery.

Despaire therefore made him valiant, and necessity did adde to his courage, which made him to excede himselfe in might, and to goe beyond all hope in successe: For suddenly running the Pilot thorow with his sword, hee wounded the next to him so sore, that he could not offend. The *Daulphin* seeing the successe of his bold attempt, raised his false courage to the height of noble resolution; and vn-sheathing his quiet sword that *Sirap* had giuen him, hee gaue him such assistance, as his weake ability could afford. In fine, feare made them valiant, and their valour freed them from feare. The assaulted Saylers (being weaponlesse) fell in their bloud; and in their ouerthrowes, did the suruiours submit themselues to the mercy of their swords; Force now ouer-awed them, and they were compelled by *Boufoy* to make towards the other Ship, wherein *Sirap* was making an end of an vnequall battell. For hauing at the first slaine their redoubted Captaine, hee wrested his approued broade shield from him, vnder which shelter, his encreasing valour made such slaughter, as of sixteene persons, he left but three alive, which as *Boufoy* came in, were prostrate on their knees for pardon. But when *Sirap* sawe them, and vnderstoode of their interaccident, he was more glad

glad of their safeties, then he was of his owne victory. The *Daulphin* stood amazed when hee sawe the Ship embost with scattered heads, denided armes, and dismembred legs; And in his admiration said, If he be but a man, *how this?* if more then a man, *why this?* Such forceable blowes, shewes a power beyond all humane power; and yet I see he is but a man, though hee hath done much more then many men. This estimate of his valour and worth, made him euer after respect him more for his incomparable prowesse, then hee did before for his deliuerance. *Boufoy* now thought himselfe happy in such a Master, and *Sirap* grew proud of such a seruant. *Loue* (the joy of nature) now sate in triumph for their securities; and the wrathfull God of Warre, being wearied with destruction, laide him downe in the bed of peace: With these two Ships, they securely sayled, with windes suitable to their wills all along the coasts of *Magadoxa* in *Ethiopia*, and so by *Guine*, where meeting with a Portugall Merchant, they hired the Pilot to bring them to *Marselles*.

Thus did the inscrutable prouidence of God, from iniurious and bad causes, produce good effects; making the banishment of the one, to saue the life of the other; and the loue of liberty, to giue liberty to loue. The change that change of fortune wrought in them all, made their mindes more then pleasing Paradises of vnspeakable pleasures. The *Daulphin* dreamed of nought but majestie and dignities; *Boufoy* of freedome and preferment: and *Sirap* his rich hopes promised him now golden fortunes: yet durst hee not vnmaske himselfe, lest hee should deprive *conceit* of his new Christendome, and betray *Policie* of his chiefeest pretence; but still holding the borrowed habit, and artificiall colour of a blacke *Moore*, hee still spake vnto the *Daulphin* by *Boufoy* his Interpreter, by whom he discountred of many things: and againe, and againe, and still againe, enquired of such affaires, as most neereft did concerne him: wherein hee tooke double delight, in not onely gaining knowledge of the assurance of *Viennas* life and loue: but in deceiuing

the *Daulphin*, that the *Daulphin* might thereby be the more deceined. In this clouded communication, wee will leaue them a while, to see what befell *Mal Fiance*, whom we left detained in the *Tauerne*, ignorant of his Lords surprise, though not innocent of the cause.

Tenne dayes did the Vintner keepe him close, still expecting that either the Merchant should returne, or that the *Sanzake* should send for his restrained guest; But when he could neither heare of the one, nor the other; hee began to growe jealous of the matter, and premeditating thereon at last, fastned on this beliefe; That the Merchant (like a subtill *Mercurian*) had cheated the Stranger, and after left him, not onely to pay for the wine, but also made him a stale to conuay himselfe away vnder the face of honesty. For otherwise he thought, that if there had beene cause of taxation, complaint, or examination; there would no doubt haue beene hasty inquisition made after him.

In this perswasion he set *Mal Fiance* at liberty, who now found his repenting errour, in the losse of his Lord; Shame rebukt his tongue, Griefe attach'd his heart, and Feare afflicted all his thoughts. At this deare rate hee purchas'd wit; which taught him to labour more aduisedly in the fearefull search of the *Daulphin*; His enquiring eyes did still pry into euery corner of all his carefull and wandring wayes; and in all assemblies, hee sought whom hee could not finde. But when neither weary time, nor warie search, could giue him any knowledge of him. Then happily meeting with a Flemming, that was ready bound for *Zeland*, he went a shipbord with him, hoping that either hee should finde his Lord returned to *Viennois*, or giue them cause to follow him in better quest. After many dayes sayling they happily ariued at *Middleburge*, where in an olde decayed Burgamasters house, they lodged *Mal Fiance*; who finding the aged iealousie of his aged Host, cunningly caried himselfe in a strict shew of purity; that vnder that deceit, hee might the better deceiue. This suspitious Syre, hauing not onely a beautifull daughter, but a young faire wife, whom lately

lately hee had espoused, was so fearefully iealous of them both, that he confined them within the limit of his house; and if either of them were but out of his sight, hee straight supposed she was in action; A seruice which none can digest, that may not themselues performe. But to take away all meanes that did helpe (not heale) his misdeemes; hee caused his daughter to lye in a lowe bed within his Chamber, and made the dore to be lockt each night.

Now it fell out, that there was great and secret loue betwixt his daughter, and one *Haunce*, the sonne of a rich Tanner, that dwelt not farre from him, who by appointment came presently after supper time to her Chamber window that lookt into the Garden, where hee so passionately pleaded for the Haruest of his amorous desires, that she (being made of flesh, not flint) granted that hee should reape the full fruition of his loue, if hee would but aduventure the venture of it. For so (saide she) it is, that ouer and besides my Fathers watchfull feare, and euer waking iealousie, I do lye neere vnto him, within his Chamber, where though I may easily giue you entrance, yet to entertaine you without his perceiuance, stands not with my beliefe. That matters not saide *Haunce*, I will not leaue the venter, for any aduventure; leaue the manning thereof to me, who will for thy sake attempt the height of the hazard. Loue feares no danger; and pleasure without shew of perill, looseth the vigour of her sweetnesse: I will with feare so deceine his feare; that I will take from him all apprehension of such feare. Onely bee not thou afraide at any thing that thou shalt heare, or see, and so farewell, and expect my comming.

All this wanton discourse did *Mal Fiance* listning heare, as by chance he leaped in his Chamber window, which was but the bredth of a post from her window; who like a true *Venerian* (knowing their carnall conclusion) resolved to take the benefit of the match, though shee were more then his match, and to put in to the *Mediterranean Sea*, when the winde should serue, in that pleasant Pinnace, wherein

enhaunced *Hauuce* hoped solely to sayle with joy through
 the *Magellan Straights*. To effect which, hee sat in coun-
 sell with all his thoughts, how hee might best deceiue, not
 onely hopefull *Hauuce*, but also her jealous Father, and ouer-
 amorous Mother; who being sicke of old ages tedious, and
 ouer-long enduring debilities, had many times by her allu-
 ring eyes, stolne glaunces, and other enticing demeanours,
 lookt for Physick at his hands. At last, deuce aduised him,
 that there was no way to binde jealousy to the peace, and
 to keepe himselfe from interruption, but onely by horror
 of feare, to make him loose himselfe, and sencelesse of all
 other feare: In prooffe whereof, that night, at the dead
 houre of heauie and leaden sleepe, hee tooke one of his bed
 sheetes, and tying a knot on the top, threw it ouer him, and
 like a troubled ghost, with doubtfull paces, went into the
 Burgamasters Chamber; who being kept waking by his
 decrepit griefes, heard the fall of his steps, and being so
 darke, that he could not see, he gaffly askt who was there:
 None but I, said his watching sensuall daughter, supposing
 it had beene *Hauuce*. Is the dore lockt, said he: yes, quoth
 shee, you heard me locke it your selfe, and so shee did, but
 without the staple. *Mal Fiance* being thus plannet-struc-
 ken, curst olde *Saturne* for being now so opposite to *Venus*,
 and in his pawse of doubtfull stay, hee light on this subtile
 shift; presently hee crept stealingly vnder his bed, where
 finding a payre of Bellowes, that carelesly had bin throwne,
 and left there; hee tooke them vp, and softly rising by the
 beds head, hee blewe many suddaine and short blasts vpon
 him, and then falling downe againe, he set his backe to the
 middle of the bed cordes; where with all his force, hee lif-
 ted the bed vp as high as hee could, and then would let it
 softly fall, and then raising it vp againe, would after let it
 fall suddainly; and then would hee blast them with the bel-
 lowes againe, which so amazed and frightened the poore
 Burgamaster, that he could not speake, but fearefully crept
 over the head into the bed, and layd such fast (though sha-
 king) hands, on his wife, that he awaked her: who being
 held

held ouer-hard, demanded what so appaled him; who answered in a lowe voyce, that there was some tormenting spirit in the Chamber. Alas sweet (said shee) thinking it to be but the disease of his iealousie, you doe but dreame; there is no such thing, giue mee leaue to sleepe, since you cannot keepe me waking.

The daughter, whose lustfull attendance, waked after veneriall copulation, hearing this, and knowing the fallacie; could not but laugh at her Fathers deceiuing, and betraying feare, and in the pride of her naked strength, shee prepared her selfe (being then most readie, when shee was most vnreadie) both to assay, and allay that troublesome spirit.

Mal-Fiance hauing thus secured his stirring, by deluding their hearing; went boldly to the daughters bed, (the wished port, where he desired to arriue) where finding no opposition, she still deeming him to be *Hawnee*, hee cast anchor, that his barque might ride at full Sea: At which time *Mars* and *Venus* being in coniunction, produced such strange effects, that the bed wherein they lay, did both shake and rocke; which her mother-in-law hearing, began to be halfe afraide, hauing heard nothing before: yet out of wonted boldnesse (which was great in bodily aduentures) she called to her daughter, and asked her how shee did; I doe (quoth shee) well, and as well as any woman can doe. It is the better for you reptyed the mother, but doe you not heare, nor feele any thing; I heare nothing (said shee) that is ill; and most assured I am, I feele no hurt. Well daughter said the mother, bleesse you, and crosse you well from all euill spirits. Nay mother (quoth shee) my faith herein hath euer beene so great, and so good, that I neither feare the deuill, nor thinke any man is present that endangers me. All this while the poore Burgamaster lay ouer the head, in the sweat of his false feare, which did so tyrannize ouer his weakenesse, that he durst lye no longer, but hastily calling vp his man, he bad him light a candle: For he would rise, and goe fetch his ghostly Father, Frier *Fredericke*, to come.

come to blesse his Chamber, and to sprinkle it all ouer with holy water. His wife could not diuert him from it; and his daughter, and her vnknowne Paramour were readie to betray themselues with laughter; yet was *Mal-Fiance* glad to hide himselfe in the bed, whilst to preuent suspition, the daughter rose, and tooke vpon her to vnlocke the vnlocked dores; by which time, the man came with a light, and getting his Master vp, he holpe to array him, and after went with a Lanthorne with him to seeke the Frier. And no sooner were they gone, but in comes lasciuious *Hauuco* in the heat of his desire, like the Prince of darknes, cloathed in a Bulls hide, with the hornes on his head: (for it much behoued him to haue hornes, that must leaue hornes behinde him) who finding the dores open, made no stay till he came to the daughters bed, where hearing two breathe, he softly shrunke backe, supposing it was the Fathers bed, and stumbling after by hap on the other bed, where the wife lay all alone, hee holding downe his head, softly said: Feare not my Loue, it is I, and so dismantling himselfe, layd him downe by her, who conceiting that it was *Mal-Fiance* that had taken the benefit of her husbands going forth, resisted not, but entertained him with all the full fauours, that wanton loue could affoord: (Thus doe womens light thoughts, many times make their husbands to haue heauie heads:) But in this amorous combat, the very bed did proclaime their forceable encounters, and the fall of bed staues well witnessed their fresh assaults; which the daughter hearing, deemed that her restlesse mother was tormented with some terrour of feare; and therefore calling to her, shee wished her to haue a good heart, and not to yeeld to idle conceits, which but troubled the minde with deceiuing imaginations. The mother perceiuing that some thing was perceined, and that they were heard, tooke vpon her to be affrighted, and said; Alas daughter, some thing, I know, hath beene vpon me; and if spirits haue any substances, it is surely one; Couer your selfe well, said the daughter: By this interchange of chatte, *Hauuco* knew that hee had

trauailed

travailed in a by-path, which so distasted him, that his teeth gnashed together for anger, and *Mal-Fiance* lay laughing at the knowledge thereof, who remembering now, that *Hauunce* would come in some fearefull shape, to make way for his pleasure, he thought to worke further on him, and to beat him with his owne weapon; And to give life to his deuice, he stole vp, and creeping along the beds side wherein enchaffed *Hauunce* did lye, hee sought by feeling, and by feeling found, the hayrie hide, which by handling thereof, hee knew well was a garment of his Fathers, and as hee threw it ouer him, with intent to frighten *Hauunce*, he heard his Host and the Frier comming into the house; who came sooner then they were expected: Then was hee forc'd to runne behinde the dore, thinking by his hell-like habite, to terrifie them all; and so get vnkowne to his Chamber. Now *Hauunce* perceiuing light through the dore (for as yet the Frier durst not come in, till he had said diuers *Pater noster*s, & besprinkled the dore, with his holy water sprinkle) leapt hastily out of his disliked bed, and failing to finde his deuils coate, he pulled the higher sheete out of the bed, and throwding himselfe therein, went like a Ghost to the other side of the dore, thinking likewise thereby, so suddainly to frighte them, that vndiscovered he might escape. But the tardy-taken-women, that now were more afraid of shame, then they were before of sinne, were driuen to such an exigent, that they knew not how to auoide, neither rebuke, nor reproach; Their scarlet blushes accused them, and the holy Church was at the doore ready to condemne them. In this hell they lay, fearing to bee seene, vntill the light which most they feared, freed them from those they most feared. For the new transformed deuill, and the late metamorphozed ghost, suddainly seeing each other by the light of the Candle, vpon the opening of the dore, were so agast at the fearefull sight of either others terrifying, and vnkowne shapes, that they verily thought, that the deuill, or some other ill spirit, were purposely come from hell to carie them away, for their sinfull assuming their damned formes,

formes, to such wicked and forbidden ends. In this feare, and fearefull thought, they made such hast to runne away the one from the other, that they both rusht at once so forcibly through the dore, that they beare the olde Burgamaster downe, and turned the poore Frier over & over; in which fall hee pittifully brake his face on the house cill, and halfe drowned the Burgamaster with the holy water that he brought, and shed vpon him. The carefull women, though they were thus cleared of disgrace, yet were they so daunted at the sight of these incarnate deuils, that they wofully cried, and shrieked out; the seruant with the Lanthorne, as one distract, runne out of the dores; *Mal-Fiance* as fearefully fled to his Chamber; and heartlesse *Hawne* most amazedly runne into the streete after the seruant; who looking for feare behinde him, sawe this spirit P. running (as he thought) after him; which made him cry out, Helpe, helpe, a spirit, a ghost; a ghost, a spirit.

The Watchmen comming by, and hearing him, thought the man was starke mad; but looking aside, they sawe this affrighted, frightening ghost comming towards them, which put them all into such amazed feare, that they threw down their weapons, and runne away. The coast being thus cleared, vnhappy *Hawne* got into his Fathers house. But now the next neighbours that had heard the wretched womans shrieking cries, were risen, and hauing gotten lights, speedily came to see, and know the cause of their out-cries; And finding the Master of the house, and the Frier (whom feare had entranced) halfe dead on the floore, and the Frier all bloudied by his fall, they supposing, that they were flaine, instantly cried out, Murther, murther: The dismayed women (that all this while lay over their heads, in the bath of their sweating feare, doing penance for their stolen pleasures) hauing their feare both renewed, and redoubled by these their cries; cried out as fast, the deuill, the deuill; at the hearing whereof, all the neighbours runne out of the house againe, and *Mal-Fiance* grew vpon this dreadfull alarm, so fearefully timorous, that hee durst not mooue, though

though hee were more then moued. In this agonie of terror, did they all lye till breake of day, when light (the comforter of darke dismay) emboldned the chiefe Officer (who of purpose was sent for) to enter into this house of horror, where raising them from their places of Purgatory; they found vpon examination, that the deuill had bin there, and was the cause of all their disturbances. But *Mal-Fiance* who now had made peace with his distracted thoughts; not onely found his owne error, but easily apprehended the shift and enforced subtilty of the other. For remembring that he had disfurnished *Hauce* of his blacke Mantle, and so preuented him of his infernall shape; he conceited, that hee had no other meanes to free himselfe, then by taking one of the sheetes, and so by appearing like a ghost to make way for himselfe. In the beliefe of this conceit, he vowed that *Hauce* should well pay both for terrifying him, and for his planting in anothers Vineyard. And to this end, he seeking found him, and told him, that hee had a very good Bull hide to sell him. *Hauce* knowing well where hee lay, was much astonisht thereat, and thanking him, said, He had no neede of any. Then (quoth *Mal-Fiance*) shall my Host haue it, to make him a night-gowne; but you shall pay for the hornes, though you were so liberall as freely to giue them. For in brieffe Mr. Tanner, the abuse that you haue offered mine Host, and the scandall that you haue raised on his house, is so iniuriously great, and so shamefully iniurious, that vnlesse you will giue me tenne pounds, I will vn-case the deuill, and both reueale his adulterous dealing, and tell of your ghostly escape. *Hauce* seeing he was discouered, bought his concealment with his coyne; which made *Mal-Fiance* so wanton, that being so well siluer-shod for trauaile, he discharged all his debts, and in the innocencie of his thoughts, not dreaming after any danger, hee made more hast, then good speede to *Viennais*. And no sooner was hee come, and knowne to bee in *Vienna*, but that the Lord Uray *Esperance* sent for him, and demanded where his Soueraigne Lord the Dauphin was; who being vnable

to answer thereunto, was presently deemed, either to have murdered him, or to have betrayed him to his enemies: For it is a rule, by observation true; that they that feare not to be thought faulty, will neither bee afraid to commit the fault, nor ashamed to be seene after the fact. His leaving (howsoever) of his liege Lord, was held worthy of death. And therefore was he sent bound hand and foote to prison, till rigour of justice should by speedy sentence award him condigne punishment.

But the bruite hereof, begat such tumultuous uproares, and brought forth such mischievous factions, both in Court and Citie, that hardly could the tempest be allayed without the vtter subuersion of the state. For how should the lowe shrubs stand in rebellion, when the high Cedar was thought to bee blowne downe by treason? In this combustion, some stood for the indubitate heire, the Princesse *Vienna*, whose liberty they proudly required; amongst whom, Sir *Iagues*, and *La-Noua* were most forward. Some for the malicious and proud *Daulphin*, whose Regencie many affected, But all malecontents, repugnant humourists, disordered men, decayed persons, and seruile pesants (that thrive best in mutation of States, and liue by others falling, as Swine do by the dropping of Acornes) flocked about *Monsieur Maligne*, the reputed bastard of the *Daulphin*, who ambitiously would needes (according to the wicked disposition of illegitimates) depriue others by ruine and rapine of their rights, and appropriate to himselfe the Crowne. These fired fashions began to breake forth into flaming seditions; and masked Rebellion wayted but on time and advantage, to vse open force against each other: The Common-weale did well to see her destruction in this triumurie; Amongst these briers and brambles, that sought to ouer-top the stately Oake; awfull Iustice had no powerfull place: Law was of no force, and authority lost all command. For where alteration threatens warre, there the sword maketh all things lawfull.

But when the Lord *Fray Esperance*, who was an *Anthony*

in clemencie, a *Traian* in bounty, and another *Augustus* in wisdom, beloued of most, and respected of all; saw this triperite, and dissentious diuision growing to such monstrous heads: and hearing that many of the giddy headed multitude were already assembled together in the Market place, in a most confused manner, according to the mutinous natures of the mutable Commons, fearing their aptnesse to inuolution, and the sad effects of ciuill broyles, or some suddaine ouerture; leauing (because wanting) all time of further consideration, euen in the assurance of his vertue, and strength of his zeale to his Countrey, he suddainly went to the Market place, where all men (notwithstanding their distemperatures) gaue way to his merit, and in loue followed after him; so powerfull was he in popular affection, which he perceiving, stayed; and turning himselfe towards them, with teares in his eyes, and his Hat in his hands, more like an humble Suppliant, then a regall Ruler, he made a signe for audience; which graunted, hee mildly after some fewe sighes, said:

What moues my fast friends, louing fauourites, and more then deare Countrymen, to this threatening mutinie? What disturbes your quiet peace, or what seeke you by these hurtfull Armes? Doe you want a Prince? Why the *Daulphin*, your liege Lord (for ought that any knowes) liueth; and the Princesse his apparant heire is not dead. Doth any vsurpe your rights, or oppresse you with wrongs? Why justice shall giue to euery one his owne, and I am here ready to shed my blood in your behalves. Or doth the bare suppose of your Soueraignes death, thus vntimely moue you to create, and inuest a new, because *France* is returned without his Lord? A project trust mee, that will bring forth some notable deceitfull designe. If needs he must be dead, because none can heare tell that he is alive; Why then should hee not be as well liuing, because here no one knowes that hee is dead? But admit that our fingers haue (which God forbid) deprived vs of him, doth it follow, that the ambition, *Daulphin*, or that degenerate Bastard

Bastard *Maligne*, should succcede him? What though *Vienna* bee a prisoner to her Fathers will, and my faith must keepe her still a thrall to his severity? yet the Father dying, the daughters bonds are broken, I discharged, and you tyed, to enthrone her for your lawfull Princeesse.

Why then should there be any such disparity of mindes, or diuersity of affections amongst you, since you are all subjects born to one end, and *Viennonians* sworne to one right? What shall become of this Principality, when those that should vnite themselves to maintaine the Weale-publique; doe thus diuide themselves, to ouerthrow the publique weale? Know you not, that by thus banding your selues, you doe altogether abandon your selues?

Will not your insulting, and encroaching neighbours (the proud *Savonians*) our inueterate and irreconcilliable enemies, take aduantage of your weakening of your owne strengthes, enter forceably upon your rights, dispossesse you of your habitations, and make you aliens to your inheritances?—Yes, yes, be you assured, that hatred amongst friends, giues euer succour to Strangers: and that ciuill warres within you, will bring forraigne warres vpon you. Look on the *Daulphinis*, of whom I am loath to speake ill, yet in this, I know not how to speake well. Doth not her vnwaisted corruption and pride shew, that shee loues a Pallace better then her Paradise? that thinkes by shamefull rebellion, to make her selfe a sinfull Queene?

Know you not, that they that are so greedy, so vnlawfully to get; will be euer as ready to doe wrong? What colour of claime can shee haue, that is neither royallized by propagation, nor extract from Princely nor Noble bloud? Shee had no authority giuen her in his Highnesse rule; nor hath she any left her at his departure. It is, I see, onely her pride, that can suffer no equall, and *Malignes* ambition, that can brooke no Superiour; two fire-brands, that burnt vpon *Romes* most glorious Monarchy. O let them both chen fall in their pride, that seeke so vniustly to flye before they haue wings; and wash not your eyes, and hands like *Rome*.

in one anothers fall. In persisting to maintaine euill; *Magnus* doth condemne himselfe; otherwise hee would not seeke to obtaine that with bloud and shame; which hee can neither get, nor keepe, without sinne and death. In all the Scriptures there was but one sole Bastard (only *Iephtha*) that did come to any good; and yet hee had the marke of the curse: for his all onely daughter was most sorrowfully sacrificed for her great Fathers offence; And this was but to shew, that there is no perpetuity, nor long prosperity, in hatefull and condemned bastardy. And will you then make the corrupt and cursed seede, and excrement of sinne, your vnlawfull Prince? that by all diuine, nature, and nationall lawes, hath no inheritance on earth; and whom the Iewes counted as no part of their congregation.

If the Father be an Adulterer, and the Mother a Fornicator, the Sonne must in reason bee a bad liuer, and a wicked gouernour. For hee that is borne in double sinne, must of likelihood in nature, bee both subiect to many faults, and guilty of many offences. And how can polluted hands make foule vessels cleane? or how can he that is but the sonne of the people, be the sonne of the *Dauphin*? The Mothers acknowledgement, and protestation, is no prooffe; that euer fathers them on those that can best maintaine them. Shee cannot be true to one, that is vnttrue to her selfe: Corruption will still breake out there, where it is once festered. How then can you affect the sonne of shame, or without shame, yeeld your selues subiect to the sonne of a strumpet? If his desire bee beyond his merit and reach, let him fall besides his hopes, and receiue just guerdon for his deserts. As for the vertuous Princeesse, whose right I reuerence, and whose worth I admire. Let her yet remaine (though with better respect) where shee is. For it is not good ouer-suddenly to open a wound, that hath long bene closed vp. The greatest right, may doe the most wrong, and the omission of a good action, is no sinne; when it cannot bee done without committing of sinne. I haue sworn to her Father, and would bee found faithfull to my Lord; I affect not gouernment;

uerment: For in this, I am but like the Sunne that caries his Lanthorne for others, and not for himselfe. It is better to be doubtfull then ouer-credulous; and the vncertainty of his death, is no warrant for my discharge, nor your disobedience. There is time for all things, and the *Moon* that is not yet risen, may rise, & shine in full glory, though now she be eclipsed. What more would you haue, or what further (O you fond *Viennonians*) doe you endeauour to effect? Will you turne Traytors to your Lord, rip vp your owne bowels, make your wines widdowes, and your children fatherlesse, and helplesse? Will you put fire to your owne houses, possesse your foes with your wiues, and wealthes, see your daughters deflowred, and make an vtter deuastation of your Countrey?

Alas I see your wilfulnesse betrayes your wits, and drawes on your ouerthrowes into your enemies triumphes; and grieve makes me to shed teares of bloud for your owne purchased destructions. Let me at last, O let mee in loue, and tender care of your welfares, dehort you from wounding of your selues, and leaue these ill presaging iarres amongst you; and like birdes of one flocke, flie together; Maintaine your sacred oathes, for the preservation of your Soueraignes right, till better assurance acquite you from your obliged faithes. To hasten the knowledge whereof, I will wing many Messengers with speede, to enquire, and learne what is become of our Soueraigne Lord, with that the teares did trickle downe his face, which struck such a compassionate regard in all their hearts, that being before made sensitiue of their errours, and now fully satisfied, and reclaimed by his tongue of perswasion; they joyfully threw vp their Hattes, and some lifting him vp, cried, God saue the *Dauphin*, and the Lord *Vray Esperance*, under whose gouernment we will onely liue. Thus did his pleasing words, powerfull authority, milde behaviour, refined and probable reasons, and subtilized distinctions, allay the force of the approaching storme, and gaue such contentment to all, that every one departing in loue, brought home peace to their neighbours.

Thus

Thus did this noble Gouvernour (like a good and a skillfull Musicioner) put all this jarring discord, in a good, and true time; which so crost the hatefull hopes of malicious *Maligne*, that failing of native strength, and rebellious forces, to dignifie his indignities; hee suddainly fled vnto the *Sauoy* Duke, to require forraigne ayde, to royallize his proud basenesse. Such was his aspiring wrath, that it had no meane, and such his treason, that it had no end. Feare made him now doubt the rigour of law, that before would haue beene subiect to no law: and therefore did hee in such vnstable waters, and threatening windes, seeke for more powerfull cares; which the subtile Duke well perceiuing, thought to feede on him, as *Pharaohes* leane Kine did on the fat.

But before he went, he aduised thereof, with his politick and sworne confederate friend, *Monsieur Mefchant*, whose false semblable mindes, euer made such a full connexion of wills betwixt them, as what the one perauitiously contriued, the other most trayterously put in practise. And therefore *Mefchant* seeing him already ouer the shoos in danger, perswaded him to wade vp to the chinne: For, said hee, There can neuer bee any perill in the aduenture, where the Foord promiseth so good a passage. Danger now onely dwells at home, and the *Sauoy* Duke may both fortifie your hope, and raise your fortunes. Offer him but interest in the *Daulphin*, & you shall finde that his auarice & pride will in that hope, greedily worke on our broken and disturbed state. So then happily with speede, and most powerfully, and successiuelly, may you returne; and as preualent may your successie bee, as your going is most pertinent. And therewithall, he tooke a sheete of cleane paper, and laying both sides straight together, he cut diuers rowes through them both; and after cutting them a sunder, he kept the one halfe himselfe, and gaue him the other, saying:

By this, and through this, shall you (without either danger to me, or perceiuaunce of any other) still know what is here done, and what I would haue you further to doe. For
X
though

though I writ my Letters directly, and most distastfully against your Apostacie, and combination with the publique foe, and aduise you to betray that noble Duke, (which for my safety I must still doe, lest in the portage, or otherwise, my Letters should miscarie) yet shall you easily at all times vnmaske my intended intelligence, and finde out both my fallacie, and true instructions: if you but take this your cut patterne, and lay it on my Letter, where you shall plainely, and formally, reade through the same, no more, then what I purposely in truth doe write vnto you, and would willingly entcoffe you with. In the like manner (as I will teach you) may you safely by the same ellusion, certifie me, of all your proiects and designs.

Maligne thanking him, prayed his remembrance thereof, and so bad him farewell. For feare sent him post away, and hope gaue him such speede, as in short time he came to the Dukes Court, where after hee had most respectiue saluted him, he related, how that the *Daulphin* his father was dead, and that the Lord *Vray Esperance* affecting gouernment, most ambitiously sought to retaine his vsurped rule. That the *Princesse Vienna* was in prison vnregarded of all; and that he had himsele, many strong and assured fauourites, that would stand for his fortune. In furtherance whereof, hee was come to pray his assistance, and for guerdon thereof, he would interest him in that halfe of *Daulphine*, that lay next vnto him.

Thus did he seeke his owne ruine with great labour, and buy repentance with bloody cost. Thus did hee make himsele a Bridge for the encroaching Duke to enter vpon his Countrey: And this gap did he open, that the *Sanonian* forces might like an inundation submerge, and ouerwhelme both himsele, and the whole body of the State. For the Duke who euer wayted on oportunitie, and still watched how the Market went, finding now the Myne discovered; he thought good to make profit thereof, and to take the benefit of the Tide, while the floud serued. And therefore he embraced the person, for the occasion; and promising him

him helpe (but with *Indas* subtilty to make himselfe rich) he leauied 40000 men well appointed, with whom, with all affected expedition, he instantly in person, went to fish in *Viennois* troubled water, without making any conscience of thrusting his Sickle into anothers Haruest. The opinion of possibility so redoubled his vnbounded desires, that hee thought that time too long, that he spent in going: But it had beene better for him, with the *Tortoise*, to haue kept his head within his owne shell, then by seeking so abroad, to raise his fortunes out of anothers ruines.

For that carefull Shepheard (the euer watchfull Gouverneur) being now summoned by wastfull Warre, to defend both his Flocke, and his Folde, stood not now like a doubtfull Chirurgion, to consult of the ripenesse of the sore; but like an expert Captaine (that at the first, would preuent fury by force) hee suddainly raised 30000 men, whom in pride of his aged age, he himselfe led into *Daulphine*, to encounter with the iniurious and intruding Duke.

Now *Meschant* hearing that the Duke and *Maligne*, were entred into *Daulphine*, and seeing the present preparation, and hasty march, that the Gouverneur now made against them; He instantly writ vnto *Maligne* thereof, and thus deceitfully disguised his subtile intelligences.

M*Y Lord your speede to ruine I applaude, and I ioy in your approaching fall ; which I wish , if you seeke to waste your Native , and distressed Countrey with Forraigne strength, The terror of warre, you, nor your Sauonian forces hath yet knowne. But bee you assured, that GOD will confound those, that strive to dispossess others of their rights. War neuer yet appalde the hearts of the true and valiant Viennoians: Our Gouvernor is wise, powerfull, and practiue in Martiall discipline ; His Allies great , his Adheares many , and his Followers nothing fearfull of the euent; and though his Army cannot make 30000 strong, yet hath hee leauied many more Troupes , which now are marching on apace to his ayde. Betray that hatefull Duke, and you shall finde many that yet are your harmlesse enemies, and some that will in that merrit procure your pardon. Trust not a Forraigne Conquerour ; For hee will bee absolute, and remoue you, and your assured friends. Lose no occasion , nor time, in giuing battaile, wherein you may best worke their ouerthrowe, and redeeme your lost Honour. Bee secret in your intended Stratagemmes, least you finde more hazard , and resistance , by greater and more dangerous opposition. If you will thus repaire your fortunes, send mee the like notice thereof , and you shall bee secured by our supplier. Bend your forces chiefly against the Generall. For dead men bite not. It matters not how , so it bee well done. Take but away the Chiefetaine, and the Armie will scatter. For in his fall, the field is lost, and the honour yours. Farewell. Mescant.*

Thus in a faire Cup of gold did this pestiferous *Mescant* vtter his hidden poyson ; And vnder the apparant shew of honest loyaltie, did hee giue both treacherous intelligence, and dangerous instructions to the hostile Enemy. For *Ma-gne* vpon the receit of his Letter, layd his patterne thereon, and so read his subtil & cloaked aduertisements through the same, as by laying downe, and couering this his Letter, with this exampled patterne, you may plainly perceiue.

By this time had the *Daulphin*, and Sir *Sirap* (after tedious trauaile) recovered *Marcelles* in *Prouince*, through which

which they past vnknowne into *Daulphin*; where the *Daulphin* finding his Countrey, in his declining dayes, couered ouer with Campes, Cariages, barbed Horses, and armed Souldiers; he amazedly asked, and asking learned, the vnexpected cause thereof; which made him bewaile his sinister fortunes, and enuie no little against that impious abiect, his accursed supposed sonne. Griefe now made him weepe at his Countreies calamity, and feare made him doubt his owne deprivation. The Haruest of his sinnes, yeelded him now more encrease of woes; then the lusts of his youth afforded him pleasures. But how should (said the sorrowfull *Daulphin*) hee that is begotten in my full sinne, and borne in his owne shame; liue without doing villany, or dye without making mischief? If his being bee from me, why then should he seeke to take from me my being? And if he be none of mine, what then hath he to doe with it, which is mine? but he is not mine, but the sonne of iniquity, and scorne of nature; and therefore knowes neither his shamelesse selfe, nor his sinfull father. I nourished him (as a Snake) in the bosome of my loue, and now hee would sting mee to death, in the poyson of his hate. O how just are the judgements of God, that payes our amisse, in the amisse of our offences, and makes our wicked pleasures our iust punishments.

In this bemoaning fury, did hee call for vengeance to be powred downe on *Maligne*; which *Sirap* seeing, could not but grieue at his sad lamentations, though otherwise he reioyced, that occasion presented vnto him both a meanes to shew there his prowesse, and a way to make his Countrey indebted to his valour. For, as a stranger he knew he should winne honour, and after gaine (being made knowne) more respect. The wrath of Warre hee did not feare, nor made hee any doubt of his Countreies safety. And therefore hee cherefully commaunded *Bonsay* to comfort the distressed *Daulphin*, and to assure him, that the God of the *Viennoni* had brought him thither, in iustice, both to punish the treacherie of his degenerate sonne; and also to correct the
insulting

insulting pride of the intruding Duke; in both whose ambitious blouds, hee vowed to bathe his reuengefull sword, and by force of the *Viennonians* forces, to ouerthrow all the *Sanonians*. Only entreate him to rake vp the heate of his indignation in the embers, and to keepe himselfe vnknowne, that thereby he might both receiue a true triall of his Subjects forces, and fidelities; and the easier escape, and support himselfe, after, with forraigne supplies, if the *Viennonians* should unhappily bee vanquisht. As for himselfe, he would (when they were hottest in battaile) suddainly thrust himselfe amongst them, where he would write such Tragedies in his enemies bloud, that weeping repentance should teach them, what it is, to invade anothers right, and to displant the true Vine. His Highnesse and *Boufey*, I would haue them, like two peaceable Pilgrimes, to stand safely aloofe, and to view the hazard of the game, till the last chance be cast, and then secretly to conuey themselves to some Caue in the neere adioyning Wood, whither in the darke of night I will vndiscried repaire, and further consult what after is to bee done. To this the animated *Daulphin* subscribed. For in his vertuous valour, and practiue knowledge, did hee build his new raised hope; and on his vnresistable force, and most fortunate atchiuevements, did his comfort depend.

Now *Sirap* hauing euer about him his neuer failing *Semitar*, wherewith hee vanquish'd *Turbulent the fierce*, and being furnished with the Shield, & Armour, that he forceably tooke from the Captaine of the Pirats in the *Affricke* Seas; he made all things in readinesse, and instantly sent *Boufey* to the next Towne with his Shield, to cause a Painter to draw on it a disturbed waued Sea, and in the middest thereof a crowned *Daulphin*, driuing other Fishes before him, and striking many vnder the waues with his taylor, with this Impresse vnder. *Crowned to Conquer.*

Thus did the *Daulphin* vnknowne Knight, in honour of the *Daulphin*, make himselfe the Knight of the *Daulphin*. But by this time the two Armies marching both on, affronted

ted each other in fight, which made the *Sauoy* Duke, to make a stand, and to set his men in good array of Battaile, which he diuided in two parts. The first were his troupes of Horse, which he assigned to be conducted by the Bastard *Maligne*. The other, consisting of Foote, he led himselfe. In this equipage he soberly marcht, till he came to a spacious Playne, neere to *Andre*, where hee preparedly stayed the comming on of the *Viennonians*, who being well Marshallled in one meane Battaile, Cressant wise, with two wings of Horse on either side, came on apace, by the Command of their good Generall, the L. *Uray Esperance*; vnto whom, honour gaue spurres; his place, faithfulnessse; and the loue of his Countrey, courage.

Maligne heartned on the Duke with the false assurance of the *Viennonians* reuolt, and the hope to incorporate that Principality to his owne, haled him on the more to that bloudy bargaine. For the charge being giuen, Desire, and Reuenge, encountered each other with such fury, that the Battaile was long in suspence, Victory enclining to neither side, till at last, the Troupe of the *Sauonian* Horses disranked both the Wings of the *Viennonians*, and brake in vpon the Squadron of the Foote, with such violence, that they began to stagger, and giue backe. When the all-valorous, and inuincible *Sirap*, the Knight of the *Daulphin*, came fortunatly in, who finding where danger dwelled most, there hee opposed himselfe, and like to suddaine Tempest, bare downe all before him. His desire to approue himselfe in his Countries defence, and his implacable wrath against those, that sought to defeat *Vienna* of her right, and to defraud him of the comfort of his hope, made his blowes fall like thunder, and his sword to cut like the Executioners Axe. None could stand before him, nor durst there any come neere him; which so encouraged the disheartned remainder of the *Viennonian* Canalerie, that they rank'd themselues againe, and came vp to second him. This fresh, and new assault, disordered, and dismayed the *Sauonian* Troupes, who now fought fearefully, and confusedly; which *Maligne* perceiuing,

ceiuing, purposely, and fatally brought vp all his Forces, and begirt him round, thinking so to end the Battaile, by making an end of him, that both had ended so many of their liues, and only maintained the Battaile. In this danger, did the vndaunted Knight of the *Daulphin* fight so long, that his Horse was slaine vnder him, which hee with great agillity well and quickly auoyded, and being on foote, perceiued his other selfe, his entire deere friend *La-nona* (whom hee knew by his coate Armour) to lye in the dust. This fight was such an Alarum to waken Reuenge, that hee grew now more furiously wrathfull, and more irefully impatient then before; and being desirous to recouer his body, hee desperately stride ouer him, and like valiant *Hector* amidst the begirting *Myrmidons*, he stood to withstand all assayers. *La-nona* being thus freed from the smothering feete of his Enemies, hauing had time of breathing, came to himselfe (for he was not mortally wounded) and began to stirre, which being found, and perceiued by the Knight of the *Daulphin* (maugre all the force of his swarming and pressing foes) he tooke him vp, and bare him to the Lord *Vray Esperance*, vnto whom, kissing him oft, in manifestation of his loue, he deliuered him, with many speaking signes, that hee should be sent safely away. The Generall who had scene with the eyes of admiration, the incomprehensible force, and vnualueable valour of this vnknowne Knight, respectfully receiued him, and accordingly sent him to the next Towne, and then hauing already brought vp his strength of Foote, of purpose to succour the *Daulphin* Knight, he followed him in his bloody passage, with intent to horse him againe, lest he should miscarie in that perill: In this desire, he came on so furiously fast, that the *Sauoy* Duke seeing the rage of this tempestious flood, to over-bear *Malignes* Forces, aduanced his maine Battaile, and like a terrible storme, fell vpon the *Viennians*. But this lightning lasted not long, for the Knight of the *Daulphin* perceiuing that now the dice was cast, and that they both were to abide their last chance, summoned all his strength together, and in the vigour of his

displeased

displeased courage, meeting with *Maligne*, he smote him so on his Burganet, that he fell'd him, sore wounded to the earth, where being no respight for rescue, he was smothered, and trodden to death.

*Thus dyed the spawnne of sinne, in sinfull shame,
 Ill was he got, lewd his life, bad his name.*

Now notwithstanding, the withstanding *Sauonians*, the Knight of the *Daulphin* tooke *Malignes* Horse, and in despite of all interruption, he lightly mounted on him, and with his confounding sword, he made such slaughter, that he found little resistance. This remarkable act, gaue not only fresh hope, but new life to *Esperance*, who wondered not so much, at who hee was, as at what he did; and yet hee thought he must be more then a man, that did more then a man could doe. But the doubtfull *Daulphin* standing all this while aloofe, joyfully beholding the heroicall deedes, of his second Sauour, said vnto *Bonsfoy*, that *Siraps* valour was beyond all apprehension, his courage aboue conceit, his puissance more then humane, and his deedes surmounting all opinion.

By him, said he, I haue my second being; and by him I see, I shall still be a Prince; O would, and as he would haue proceeded further, hee made a stay to behold the distempered Duke, who seeing his men discomfited and flaine, most by this alone Knight, came in with a troupe of reserve; whom hee had commanded, to vnite all their forces together, and to bend themselves wholly for the taking, or killing of this vnkown *Hercules*, the most redoubted Knight of the *Daulphin*; but costly experience made them loath to come so neere him, as to hurt him, lest breaking the rule of pittie, they should be guilty of their owne deathes. Yet in some presumption, both of their number, and Armour; they faintly assaulted him to their repenting detrements. In this fresh conflict, the Knight of the *Daulphins* Beauer was broken, and fell downe, which much more aduantaged, then

then endammaged, or endangered him. For the Enemies seeing his black hiew, and his wrathfull eyes (being then kindled a new with anger) shining like fire, were suddainly appald with such dread, and fearefull amazement, that (holding him rather an infernall spirit, then a mortall man) they began to recoyle, and to flye from him, like a great Couie of frightened Partridges, from the swift pursute of a fierce Faulcon; whereupon he flourished his Conquering sword, and cried out in Greeke, *Victory, Victory*, and then followed them with such raging fury, that hee hewed out his way in blood, till he encountred that proud inuading Duke, whom hee knew by his rich Armour, and thinking now to make an end both of him and the Battaile at once, he lifted vp his controuling and quelling arme, and so enragedly smote him on the side of his helmet, that neither the Steele, nor the temper, could secure him from that fatall and ineuitable blowe; but as all men fall that seekes to build vp their fortunes vpon others ruines; so fell hee now (in the height of his hope) breathlesse to the ground. Then began the *Sauonians* to flye on all hands, and light vnharneessed legges were better then well approued armes. Most of them were slain, fewe escaped, the rest were taken prisoners.

Night drawing on, the Generall, the Lord *Uray Esperance* commanded to sound the Retrait. But the Knight of the *Daulphin* purposely pursued the Chase, that in the darknesse of night hee might the better conuay himselfe away, and vndiscovered goe (as he did) to the Wood, where the glad *Daulphin* ioyfully attended him: And no sooner did hee see him, but that with teares of joy, that in triumph, trickled downe his cheekes, he hastened to embrace him, and impalling him within the circuit of his armes, he held him fast, his tongue failing to bee messenger of his thankfull heart. For in this passion

*Loue clipt him fast, true Comfort held him long;
Ioy could not speake, for Wonder had no tongue.*

But after his full heart had a little enjoyed it selfe, and somewhat digested his surfet of joy. Then, then, his tongue was enabled to applaud his victory; and hee both crowned his prowesse with loude resounding praises, and gaue him more then many thanks for his most glorious and happy labours; And now with more regard, did he not onely industriate himselfe, to doe him all the kinde offices of loue, but also humbly offered to vnarme him, which in no wise *Sirap* would permit, but wearied with that dayes trauaile, he betooke himselfe to his rest; where his restless thoughts began a new Warre betwixt his desire, and determination: faine would he haue seene her, whom hee loued more then his life, and yet to deliberate well on things profitable, hee held to bee a most prouident delay. At last hee resolved to keepe himselfe, and them vnknowne for some fewe dayes, that the Country might be settled in peace, and he see what course would be held both for *Vienna*, and for the gouernment. In the interim hee might the better conclude with himselfe, for his owne affaires. O noble, noble *Paris*, more noble then those, that are enobled with flattering and fading titles. How louing art thou true? How truly wise, and vertuous; that not onely caust without pride conquer thy foes; but also without folly (beyond nature) command thy owne and deereest affections. If that wanton *Traian* had had the like symphanie of minde, and the same stable sincerity of heart, as he had the likenesse, and vnity of thy name; *Troy* had beene vnconquered, and hee had liued longer and in greater glory. But let vs returne to the Lord *Uray* *Esperance*, who after the ouerthrow and ejection of the *Sauonians*, had posting newes brought him, that the malicious and imperious *Daulphinis*, vpon notice of the victory, fell suddainly dead. She could liue no longer, that had no hope to rule any longer; Her pride, and desire of Soueraignty, could neither brooke subiection, nor endure controlement; Besides, the guilt of her owne euill, proclaimed her death; and the feare of loosing her life, was the losse of her life. Such is the nature of greatnesse, that but crost in their ambitious

bitious courtes, they shrinke vnder the waight of their owne burthenous pride. But her remoue, moued not so much the good Gouvernour, as the misse of their glorious preseruer, that invincible and all admirable Knight of the *Daulphin*, that to their amazement, had so oft reliened their weakned forces, rescued their fainting endangered friends, repuls'd their oppressing Enemies, slaine most of their best Commanders, daunted the whole Armie, & at two blowes, ouerthrowne and killed the malignant *Maligne*, and the proud ambitious Duke, that potent Generall: Then hee caused inquisition to be made throughout all his terrorities after him, and rich rewards promis'd to him that could, or should giue knowledge of him: but no one could shew what he was, nor where he was; onely some declared, that his Beauer being broken in Battaille, they sawe his face as blacke as darknesse, and his eyes as bright as fire; which made the Gouvernour doubtfull, whether he were a man, that did more then many men; or no man that could not be subdued by an hoast of men; or that the all-mercifull God, in fauor of their distressed right, had sent some of his correcting Ministers, to chasten, and powre vengeance on the hatefull heads of their vniust foes. But the Warre being thus ended, Peace called a Counsell for the further establisment of tranquillity; And the consideration of these bloudy iarres, condemned poore *Mal-Fiance* to dye; not onely for leauing his Lord, and being vnable to giue account of his Soueraignes life; but also for being the first cause of perturbation in the State, and after of forraigne inuasion. The losse of so many of their liues, made them all thirst after his death; To hasten which, they brought him the next day to the place of execution, where happily the *Daulphin*, and *Sirap*, with his man *Boufoy*, came by all in Pilgrimes gownes, as they were (by agreement) going to the Citie; who seeing and vnderstanding the cause of that Assembly, withdrew themselves, and vpon short consultation, they sent *Boufoy* to the Gouvernour (who needes would bee there to heare his latest Confession) that he might learne somewhat concerning his be-
loured

loured Lord.) Of him did *Bonfoy*, (knowing now the cause) in the name of his Master, the Knight of the *Daulphin*, require that *Mal-Fiance* should be deliuered vnto him; which graunted, he would vndertake to bring them to the *Daulphin*. In assurance whereof, he (vnfolding his Gowne) rendered the honour of his Masters shield, as a pledge for his performance; which when the Lord *Uray Esperance* sawe, hee knew it by the deuise thereon, to be the same, that the Knight of the *Daulphin* caried in Battaile, and therefore he ioyfully tooke it, and kissing it reuerently, said; That that remarkable badge of his all-vertuous, and most glorious worth, (besides the glad tydings he deliuered of their gracious Lord) was more then sufficient, to redeeme a world of liues; And therefore presenting *Mal-Fiance* vnto him, hee prayed that they might both see the *Daulphin*, and the *Daulphin* Knight, whom next to the *Daulphin*; both hee, and all the *Viennonians*, did, and would euer honour, as their sole and onely preserving Patron; And then taking his Chaine from about his necke, he gaue it him, saying: Let this bee a witnesse of my gratefulnesse, and truly tell thee, with what true ioy I entertaine thy welcome tydings. *Bonfoy* humbly thanked his honour, and requested him, that he would bee pleased to see how hee bestowed *Mal-Fiance*, whom he brought vnto the other two Pilgrimes, that were walking a little aside from them. But when the *Daulphin* had discovered himselfe vnto him, *Mal-Fiance* fell downe at his feete for mercy, and rising, threw vp his Hat into the ayre, and cried aloud, The *Daulphin*, the *Daulphin*, God saue my Lord the *Daulphin*.

This vnexpected, and most fortunate accident, made all the company at the hearing thereof, to shewt for ioy: And the good *Uray Esperance* hastily lighting from his Horse, fell vpon his knee, and kissing his hand, said, Long may my Liege Lord the *Daulphin* liue. Whereat the *Daulphin* raising him, embraced him, and told him, that as his loyalty was crowned with renoune, so would he adde honour, and reward, to his vertues. But forget not, said he, my Lord,

bitious courses, they shrinke vnder the waight of their owne burthenous pride. But her remoue, moued not so much the good Gouvernour, as the misse of their glorious preseruer, that invincible and all admirable Knight of the *Daulphin*, that to their amazement, had so oft relieved their weakned forces, rescued their fainting endangered friends, repuls'd their oppressing Enemies, slaine most of their best Commanders, daunted the whole Armie, & at two blowes, ouerthrowne and killed the malignant *Maligne*, and the proud ambitious Duke, that potent Generall: Then hee caused inquisition to be made throughout all his territories after him, and rich rewards promis'd to him that could, or should giue knowledge of him: but no one could shew what he was, nor where he was; onely some declared, that his Beauer being broken in Battaille, they sawe his face as blacke as darknesse, and his eyes as bright as fire; which made the Gouvernour doubtfull, whether he were a man, that did more then many men; or no man that could not be subdued by an hoast of men; or that the all-mercifull God, in fauor of their distressed right, had sent some of his correcting Ministers, to chasten, and powre vengeance on the hatefull heads of their vniust foes. But the Warre being thus ended, Peace called a Counsell for the further establishment of tranquillity; And the consideration of these bloudy iarres, condemned poore *Mal-Fiance* to dye; not onely for leauing his Lord, and being vnable to giue account of his Soueraignes life; but also for being the first cause of perturbation in the State, and after of forraigne inuasion. The losse of so many of their liues, made them all thirst after his death; To hasten which, they brought him the next day to the place of execution, where happily the *Daulphin*, and *Sirap*, with his man *Boufoy*, came by all in Pilgrimes gownes, as they were (by agreement) going to the Citie; who seeing and vnderstanding the cause of that Assembly, withdrew themselues, and vpon short consultation, they sent *Boufoy* to the Gouvernour (who needes would bee there to heare his latest Confession) that he might learne somewhat concerning his be-
loued

loured Lord.) Of him did *Bouffy*, (knowing now the cause) in the name of his Master, the Knight of the *Daulphin*, require that *Mal-Fiance* should be deliuered vnto him; which graunted, he would vndertake to bring them to the *Daulphin*. In assurance whereof, he (vafolding his Gowne) rendered the honour of his Masters shield, as a pledge for his performance; which when the Lord *Vray Esperance* sawe, hee knew it by the deuise thereon, to be the same, that the Knight of the *Daulphin* caried in Battaile, and therefore he ioyfully tooke it, and kissing it reuerently, said; That that remarkable badge of his all-vertuous, and most glorious worth, (besides the glad tydings he deliuered of their gracious Lord) was more then sufficient, to redeeme a world of liues; And therefore presenting *Mal-Fiance* vnto him, hee prayed that they might both see the *Daulphin*, and the *Daulphin* Knight, whom next to the *Daulphin*; both hee, and all the *Viennonians*, did, and would euer honour, as their sole and onely preseruing Patron; And then taking his Chaine from about his necke, he gaue it him, saying: Let this bee a witnesse of my gratefulnesse, and truly tell thee, with what true ioy I entertaine thy welcome tydings. *Bouffy* humbly thanked his honour, and requested him, that he would bee pleased to see how hee bestowed *Mal-Fiance*, whom he brought vnto the other two Pilgrimes, that were walking a little aside from them. But when the *Daulphin* had discovered himselfe vnto him, *Mal-Fiance* fell downe at his feete for mercy, and rising, threw vp his Hat into the ayre, and cried aloud, The *Daulphin*, the *Daulphin*, God saue my Lord the *Daulphin*.

This vnexpected, and most fortunate accident, made all the company at the hearing thereof, to showt for ioy: And the good *Vray Esperance* hastily lighting from his Horse, fell vpon his knee, and kissing his hand, said, Long may my Liege Lord the *Daulphin* liue. Whereat the *Daulphin* raising him, embraced him, and told him, that as his loyaltie was crowned with renowne, so would he adde honour, and reward, to his vertues. But forget not, said he, my Lord,

to welcome this noble and heroicall *Moore*, the thrice worthy Knight of the *Daulphin*, that both hath preferued mee from death and thraldome, and deliuered you, & my Country from our oppressing foes. O with what ioy, and astonishment, did then this loyall reioycing Lord hasten to kneele vnto him: For though he held him lesse then a God, yet he thought he could not be, but more then a man: But *Sirap* staying him, greeted him with all the demonstrations of loue, and reuerent respect. This done, they mounted both the *Daulphin*, and this magnificent *Moore*, who needs would both ride bare-fac'd in their Pilgrime Gownes through the Citie; *Mal-Fiance* wayted on the *Daulphins* stiroke, and *Boufoy* manly caried his Masters Shield before him, and after went the Lord *Vray Esperance*, with all the rest of their retinue.

Now their approach was no sooner knowne in *Vienna*, but that they knew their welcomes by their reioycing bells, stately boone-fires, and triumphing hearts.

Hardly could they passe for presse of people, still they came running to see them, especially the Knight of the *Daulphin*, whom they admired for his fame, honoured for his great atchieuements, and lou'd for their protection. *Sirap* seemed much to admire the French, whom the French themselves did more then admire. But in viewing the whole Troupe, his obseruing eye, light by chance on his fast friend *La-noue*, at which sight, hee sighed, yet thought himselfe happy in the sight. Thus rode they on triumphant in themselves, and honoured of all. At length they came to the Palace gate, where dismounting themselves, the *Daulphin* (now happy in being the *Daulphin*, could not but shed swelling teares, in tender remembrance of his too well beloued Wife.

But as the Generall of an Armie, buries all the remembrance of his lost friends, in the pride and triumph of his Conquest: so did the *Daulphins* freedome from many perils, and the attainment to his neere lost principality, extinguish all sorrow and memory of the dead *Daulphinis*.

So

So that wiping his eyes, he turned himselfe towards *Sirap*, and embracing him, said; Most worthy Knight, and my dearest friend, welcome to my Court, to my selfe, and to all that is mine; This Pallace, my Countrey, and I, are all at your dispose; For so in my particular obligation, and by your meritorious and pleading deserts, am I bound vnto you: And longer may not I enioy what I now possesse, then you shall finde my promises full laden with rich performance. And be further assured, that as I onely liue through your loue, and raigne altogether by your valour, so will I euer owe you fealty for my life, and still doe you homage for my Crowne. *Sirap* vnderstanding thus much by *Bonfoy*, returned him humble thankes for his so gratefull and high esteeme, both of himselfe, and his poore endeauours; with protestation that hee neither wish'd, nor expected so great, and vnderferuing guerdons; but still held himselfe most indebted vnto his owne desires, to doe him all further possible seruice.

This interchange of kindneses, gaue contentment to them both, and was most pleasing to the *Daulphin*, who yet fed so on his fresh feeling happinesse, that hee gaue in charge that all his Subiects should honour *Sirap*, as himselfe, and hold his will, as the will of their Lord; For so (he said) is your Lords will, that next to the Lord of hostes, holds his life, and lining of him. Then told he them, how and with what hazard of his life, hee had redeemed him, from most base bondage, and cruell death; How he had left many heathen honours, to honour him, then greatly dishonoured; and how he had protected him at Sea from danger of Pirats; and lastly, established him in his regalty, in despite of his foes. And therefore many, and sundry were the Triumphes that now were ordained for him; but more then many, were the seuerall thoughts that afflicted his doubtfull minde: *Vienna* he thought had cause to condemne him, since affection euer thinkes all times of stay too long, that hangs on desert: *La-nona* he knew would rebuke him for violating the sacred lawes of friendship in his conceale-

ment:

ment: And his reuerend Father might well question his breach of loue and duty, that so refused to shew himselfe a sonne. One while was he ready to embrace *La nona*; another time to runne to *Vienna*; and by and by hee was ready prest to fall on his knees to *Sir Iaques*. Now did hee pittie distressed *Vienna* (who in all these alterations, was neither moued nor remoued.) Then did hee feare her liberty, since her Father had no feeling of her calamity. Thus dubiously perplexed in minde hee sadly fate, vnregarding regarding, the continuing and maintained Iustes; vntill the *Daulphin* iudging of his stormy thoughts, by his clowded countenance, thus awaked him by his Interpreter.

What think'st, said hee, my best worthy friend of our French Knights? and how stands our Court sports with your liking? *Sirap*, whose Martiall minde, was now mollified with milder, and calmer thoughts by his man, thus answered, As Knights of good regard, I regard your Knights; and as noble befitting sports, I commend your heroicall pastimes. All doth well, and well doth it stand with your Highnesse, that hath Knights, that can doe so well. But the Iustes being ended, the *Daulphin* that had read his discontentment in the deepe characters of his face (for the countenance oft shewes the affects and passions of the heart) tooke him by the hand, and priuately led him into a faire tapisstred gallery, hanged with most artificiall pictures of greatest Monarches, where he thus againe assayed to finde the cause of his disturbance. Let not (said hee) any doubt dismay my liues preseruer, nor let any remembrance of your last, and lost honours, worke in you any repenting humor; since *Viennas Daulphin* is both willing, and ready, both to accomplish your demand, and to honour you with all dignities. What pleaseth *Sirap*, pleaseth the *Daulphin*, and nothing shall content the *Daulphin*, but what shall well like *Sirap*. Then aske my Lord, and bee Lord of your asking. *Sirap* thus kindly entreated, and encouraged, lowly humbled himselfe, and by *Bousoy*, thus replied.

Know most renowned, and thrice worthy Prince, that
doubtfull

doubtfull suspicion harbours not in noble hearts; Nor think I once of honours change. Your couenanted promise exiles that doubt, and the effect of my request, is the honour that best will please my minde. Then let me shew, and shewing craue, both what troubleth your seruant, and what he now (in all humility) demands for his conditioned gift, Not affecting honours, the worlds fading glory; nor coueting riches, mans pleasing euill; but seeking contentment in loues felicity. I aske, claime, and require, your daughter my Lord, for my wife, and a wife for my reward. The renowne of her attractive vertues, and the vertue of her moouing perfections, hath by report so captiuated my freest thoughts, since my comming to *Viennois*, that wondring at her fame, I am wounded with fancie; and my desire is to see and applaud her excellencies. Then let it not seeme strange vnto you, that vnseene perfections haue thus wrought vnknowne passions, since the eare is as well subiect to conceit, as the eye is pliant to affection. The *Daulphin*, whose vnnaturall and impenetrable heart felt no longer remorse of her endured misery, then whilst hee was himselfe in misery; and who was no sooner free, but that hee freed his remorced thoughts, from all thought of remorse; In so much, that looking neither after her imprisonment, nor his owne posterity; hee in his euer ouer-awefulnesse shewed himselfe now rather an vnrelenting Tyrant, then a chastising Father. But now thus vrged by *Strap* (whose warranted demand, and high deserts, might well challenge an absolute grant) hee herein (still discontented) thus contented *Strap*.

Nothing hee (right noble, valiant, and most meritorious *Moore*) seemeth worse to loue, then to preferre any thing before it selfe; For cloathe Desire in plaies of burning gold, and Desire will shiner all for colde; and fill affections purse with treasure, and fancie wanting contentment, will starue for hunger: so that nothing can satisfie Loue, but loue. Your deserts might well haue challenged my Principallity for your due; my dignities for your right,

and

and all my treasure for your owne. But all these I see suffice not, because they satisfie not; And to aske you why, is to aske one halfe pyned, why hee is hungry. You loue my Lord, you loue, but whom? my daughter; yea that is my grieve; Not that you loue her, vnworthy your loue; but that I cannot giue you her, more then worthy her. For such I sweare (by the eternall, and my all-preseruing God) hath beene, and yet is, the vndutifull, and most obstinate will of my too disobedient and degenerate daughter, that neuer yet, nor yet euer could I, or shall I (I feare) perswade, entreate, or enforce her to consent to any, in royall ranke, worth, or maiestie suitable to her selfe. For many times many powerfull Princes, that sued for her fauour, shee hath both carelessly disrespected, and scornefully refused; And as many times, many times, hath she therein my will disobeyed, and contemned. Not regarding her renowne shining in their glory; Nor respecting my contentment, nor progenie, eclipsed both in her neglect of me, and in her afforded fauour to her farre inferiours; which caused me in iustice to punish her hateful disobedience with imprisonment, and yet in nature to bewayle her imprisonment, though enforced by Iustice. Where I left her, there (so you please) may you finde her, a prisoner to her will, that will not yet submit her selfe to my will; and therefore by my will, worthily chastised without offence to Nature. For where Nature offendeth law, there law may iustly be executed on Nature, Assay her (most worthy of all worth) and put in ballance your fortune with your fancie, and if your hap may drowne her fauour, you shall redouble the small remainder of my aged dayes, and well satisfie the justice of my displeasure, with the honour of your desired affinity. All my right is yours; your demanda, my consent; and my consent a full Fathers graunt. *Sirap* acknowledging this his so great bounry, gaue him more thankes then if he had presently intituled and inuested him in the Principallity of *Viennais*; Yet said he, it seemes not ouer-strange to me, nor should it bee so offensive to your Highnesse, that one so enriched by Nature,

ture, so admired for Vertue, and so endowed by Fortune, should herein against all nature, so resist the law of nature; since Fancie is altogether guided by Destinie; and Love is neither subject to dutie nor reason. Then seeing that Love yeeldeth neither reason of choyse, nor change; I will leaue to reason further of it, and aduenture once to carrie vp a dish to *Venus* table, that neuer yet serued in her Court.

The *Daulphin* glad that his demaund, was of no greater consequence, secretly smiled at his simplicity, that neglecting Honours highest aduancements, onely contented himselfe with the naked hope of most impossible fauours. But Sir *Sirap* being more assured, then the *Daulphin* did assure himselfe, rested thankfully contented with the same; And the next morning in the pride of his secret joy, hee went vnto the Castle, where (hauing the *Daulphins* signet for his warrant) hee called for *Vienna*, who fearing some suddaine stratagem, (for all her hope of welfare was dead) fearefully came to the dore, to know the end of her punishment. But when *Sirap* sawe the alteration, that vertuous Constancie had wrought in her imprisonment, grieve so attach'd him, that hee was more mortified at the sight, then he was Moorefied in sight; yet after some secret digested sighes, he cheared vp his ingreued spirit, with the ioy hee had to see her, and thus by his Interpreter he saluted her.

Our Gods of all happinesse, make faire *Vienna* happy in her desires, and more fortunate in her life. The same *Vienna* (*Vienna* said) yeelds you hearty thankes, and prayes that the like content may counteruaile your well wishing. Then shall (said he) my loue be made immortall in your liberty, and your liberty be purchased by my loue. *Vienna* abash'd at his reply, replied againe; that grieve had no harbour for loue, nor loue any acquaintance with distressed *Vienna*. A noble cause, said *Sirap*, may yet helpe to heale a grieuous case. Then leaue these forlorne walls, and let not your will make you a prisoner, that may liue in my loue a Princeesse. For know (Madam) that your father being a prisoner in *Babylon*, and allotted there to most base and cruell death; I

though by kinde, an vnpassionate Moore, yet (much more then any Moore) pittying the miseries of others, had such compassion on your Fathers distresse, that growing carelesse of my estate (being there then entertained with greatest state) I aduentured with great aduenture, to acquite him from shamefull bondage, and more then cruell death; Conditionally, that vpon my arriual with him in his Countrey, he should graunt me, without all exception, one gift, that then I should require; which hee then ratified by oath in sight of his God, and now hath confirmed it, by will in the presence of his people,

Now Madame, hearing the well worthy renowne of your renowned beauty, though being by Nature fierce, yet subiect to affection, I could not but in that frailty, yeeld to humane condition. And therefore prizing my content before a Crowne, I required your Ladiship for my Wife, which your Father by oath hath graunted, which you in duty should yeeld vnto, and which I in loue (if loue can meritt such happinesse) doe deserue, and yet most humbly doe request. *Vienna* thus moued, remoued thus his flattering and aspiring hope. If, said shee, my Father enioy a second life by your conditionall aduenture, you may presse him to the performance, so farre, as it is in his power to accomplish; more you cannot aske, lesse hee will not performe.

But know Sir Knight, that Loue knowes no such paternall law, that yet was neuer subiect to any law. The Father hath but a consent, not the choise, in the daughters affections; his free thoughts haue no feeling of her conceit; and his mettle minde, and corrupted humours, are oft vnpleasing to his childe's fancie; Neither stands it with any reason, that he that cannot gouerne his own passions, should command others affections. Then must you of necessity, excuse his impossibility, and admit onely of his willingness; that can giue nought but consent for his largesse.

Yet Madame, by your fauour (said *Sir*) stands the daughter bound for the Fathers good, and the guerdon is

but

but ungratefull, that is requited in contempt. True said *Vienna*, but every good must not be rewarded with the best; lest the best want fit requitall for due desert. Let it then suffice, that with thanks I acknowledge your great good, and in any other thing will be ready to pleasure you. Onely in this, pardon me my Lord, for in loves infirmitie I haue no affinity; A troubled soule onely in teares, her comfort seekes. It is a heauie comfort, said *Sirap*, that in mourning stands; yet, said she, doth the custome of sorrow lessen the grieffe, and it is some comfort, to bee voyde of all comfort. Dispaire, said *Sirap*, is mother to death, and death no fit companion for beauty. My beauty said shee (poore as it is) hath already beene my bane, and made me most vnfortunate in my most fortunatnesse.

Why Madame, quoth she, hath your Grace beene deceived? So said shee, say they that tolde me so. But truth hee replied, stands not on the tongues of men; True shee said, and that is the cause why we are deceived by men: you mistake me much, said *Sirap*: Nay, said shee, not mistaken, but ouertaken you in the truth, and so shee bad him farewell, leaving him tormented in minde, in that hee gest by her last words, that some one to aduantage himselfe, or in malice to him, had wronged him in words; Yet could hee not but smile, to thinke how his conceit was her deceit. But leaving her, whom hee meant not so to leaue, but to re-assay her againe, he returned to the *Daulphin*, and told him of his haplesse successe. Who smothering his inward ioy, made such shewe of discontentment, that the angry ocean swelled not as he seem'd to storme. But *Sirap* neither waying his anger, nor her answer, all smiling said, that once more he would with *Iaxion*, assay to embrace *Inno*, and see whether in shuffling againe of the Cardes, Fortune would deale him a better game. For he would owe her himselfe, and try whether in his owne language he could weane, and winne her to his will, which moued great laughter, and ministred further occasion of pleasant talke. Thus they passed forth the rest of the day, vntill supper; which ended, *Sirap* gining

giving them the good night, went to his Chamber, where calling to minde *Viennas* words, which in his suppose, argued a report of his disloyalty, which grieved him much that her griefe should be redoubled by his neuer intended falsity, and that hee should be so wronged by vnwronged, and vnknowne men. But after he had a little fed his sad humour with this deceiuing conceit, hee determined darkly, that darke night, to shew his conceit thereon, and to remove that vaile of misdeeme, that so shaddowed the assurance of his faithfulness. And therefore furnishing himselfe with a well tuned Lute, in the dead of night, hee went alone to the Castle, where close shrowding himselfe vnder her windowe, he sweetly sounding, thus chanted out this irefull song.

Sleepe not Reuenge, Reuenge awake,
awake you irefull spirits all:
All are too fewe, too fewe you are,
to plague false tongues, that swim in gall:
Then wake Reuenge, Reuenge awake,
And blast those tongues, that discord make.

Sleepe not Reuenge, Reuenge awake,
Enuis my Loue, from loue exborts:
Report hath wrong'd true Troylus name,
and false surmise, in slaunder sports.
Then wake Reuenge, Reuenge awake,
And cut these tongues for Plutoes sake.

Sleepe not Reuenge, Reuenge awake,
Vertue hath lost her constant minde:
Loue lieth sicke in her deceite,
Fancie is subiect to the winds.
And all through hate, of spightfull tongues,
Then wake Reuenge, reuenge these wrongs.

Awake.

*Awake Reuenge, for shame awake,
 Suspect hath rob'd content of ioy:
 Malice hath slaine deserved trust,
 and light beliefe, hath bred annoy.
 Then wake I say, Reuenge awake,
 And now, O now, reuengement take.*

*Reuengement take, take this Reuenge,
 Let banefull blisters rot their tongue:
 Poyson their breath, and make them dumbe,
 and let them lye, in dying long.
 So shall Reuenge, a God be knowne,
 When thus Reuenge, reuenge hath shewne.*

Vienna hearing this iarring Ditty, wondered what hee should bee, or what hee should meane by this his wrathfull song. At last she supposed it was *La nona*, that in *Paris* behalfe thus excused his long silence, and absence, so condemned by her; but neither discrying him, nor receiuing any answer from him, shee then imagined that hee was some other, that caried away with griefe & wrong, had amongst other dolefull places, there eased himselfe of his wofull burthen, by breathing forth his secret and oppressing sorrowes. For it is some comfort to the griued, to finde either a companion in griefe, or a sad befitting wretched place, to lament and manifest his griefe. But greatly disallowing his vncharitable minde, she all sighing said:

*Cease griued soule, my soule grieues at like wrongs,
 Yet leaue reuenge, to him, reuenge belongs.*

Strap perceiuing that his Song rather renewed, then relinquished her of her causelesse griefe, and perswading himselfe, that her step-mother both in enuie of her glory, and in disdaine of him, had at the first so hardned the heart of her Father, that hee now altogether forgot (in continuing his

his rigour) that he was a Father; He thought good to warble out a more pleasing note, and to lull her a sleepe with more comfortable Musick, And therefore turning his voyce, he chearefully recorded this liking Ditty.

Sleepe, sleepe, O sleepe, sweete Lady sleepe,
 cloude not your beauty with blacke care;
 Cares doe consume, grieve hath no grace,
 your Graces grieve, weares beauty bare.
 Then sleepe, O sleepe, sweete Lady sleepe,
 Let me, ah me; your sorrowes keepe.

Sigh not at all, all is in vaine,
 in vaine are sighes; sighes doe confound:

Times haue their turnes, turne then your teares,
 your woe, with woe, my heart doth wound.

Then sleepe, O sleepe, sweete Lady sleepe,
 Your Slane alone, for you will weepe.

O cruell Dame, Loues second choise,

O choise, the change of Natures loke.

O Loue forlorne, slane vnto time;

O Time corrupt, Vertues remoue,

Why trouble you her quiet sleepe,

Since for her, doe daily weepe.

Sleepe, sleepe, O sleepe, faire Lady sleepe,

your sorrowes haue all sorrowes spent:

Hope doubt hath slaine, dead is dispaire,

and Loue will crowne you with content.

Then sleepe, O sleepe, sweete Lady sleepe,

No cause there is, why you should weepe.

Why you should weepe,

Why you should weepe,

No cause there is, why you should weepe.

Vienna pleased with the tune, amazed at the voyce, but more then raiſhed with the words, haſtily put her head out of the windowe, and ſaid; *What ſo euer thou art, take thanks of a diſtressed Lady, and Heauen comfort thee, as thou haſt, I know not how, recomforted me.* And ſo turning her ſelfe to *Izabella*, ſhe ask'd whether ſhe had euer heard that voyce before, who replying, ſaid, That if her memory failed her not, it was the ſame, or much like; if not the ſame, that they heard firſt in Court, vnder her Chamber windowe. Ah *Izabella* ſaid *Vienna*, thou harpeſt too well, to be ſo well. Yet if my minde diuine (aright God graunt it may deuine) I ſhall heare ſome tydings of my *Paris*, ſo perſwades my heart, ſo graunt our God. But ſay *Izabella*, ſay, what ſhall poore *Vienna* ſay to this morelized *Moore*, whoſe ciuill condition, maiſticall preſence, and ſugred tongue, differs ſo much from his rude, and barbarous Nation. Is not his blacke hue full of ſweet fauour, and his fauour ſufficient to command beauties proudeſt fauour. Now truſt me *Izabella* the gentle *Moore*, more and more would gaine intereſt in my affection, but the more I thinke he is a *Moore*, the more for my *Paris* ſake I ſcorne to loue the *Moore*. And therefore reſolved to liue to none but *Paris*, (though *Paris* hath forgotten *Vienna*) how ſhall I none-ſute his importunitie, whoſe proud hope promiſeth loue, and whoſe loue is warranted by my Fathers oath. *Izabella* moſt carefull to acquit her of that care (though it was the leaſt care of her care) tolde her, that her old putrified pollicie, would eaſily preuent that miſchiefe. And therefore hauing a ready Capon in the Caſtle, they preſently diſmembred the body, tooke the two legges, and binding them vnder her arme holes, where the heate of her body might ſooner corrupt them, ſhe preparedly expected his coming the next day. When *Sir ap* clad in his richeſt array, ſtrangely faſhioned, came accompanied with many, that of purpoſe (being made acquainted with his intention) came to recreate themſelues with his ſo ſuppoſed vnſuall courting. For hee being as they thought, not to be vnderſtood by his

tongue, nor to be satisfied by his care; They vainely imagined, that hee would either woe her with gifts, or with his countenance, or with variety of gestures. But hee no sooner came to the Castle (but frustrating their expectation) he requested them by *Bonsoy*, to stay, and stand a while aside. When winged with the hope of Loues assurance, he instantly, boldly, and all onely, entered, saluted, and in French thus courteously assaulted his faire and friendly foe. How fares, said hee, the imperious Mistresse of my enthralled heart? As a prisoner, not like a Princeesse, she said, fares the Mistresse of a thrall'd, and a wofull heart. But how came you Sir Knight so Frenchified, that erst was so strangefied? Loue, sweet lone, he said, hath made my tongue your Country man, and my heart your servant. Then hath lone (shee replied) wrought a wonder in you, and an admiration in me. Such said *Sirap*, is the diuine power of Loues Deiry, such the vertuous force of your heavenly beauty, and such the happy issue of our decreed destiny. Therefore yeeld *Vienna*, *Vienna* yeeld, to that, which the Gods haue decreed, Loue commands, thy beauty requires, our Fortune allots, thy Father wills, and I thy friend requests. *Vienna* thus charged, could not tell how to discharge her selfe of him, but by hauing a recourse to her wonted and hidden policie; And therefore vncloathing her Iuory breasts, she all sighing said. Alas Sir Knight, thy commendable demeanour, and Princely worth, well merits fauour; and thy enticing tongue is sufficient to entrap a well aduised minde, and a farre more stayeder conceit. But know most noble, and most magnificent *Moore*, that I am farre worse then I seeme, and much better then I would be, For behold (shee bared her breasts that hee might behold) the vntimely corruption of my blasted beauty, looke on the loathsome fruite of my long, and gricuous imprisonment, alid but feelee; O feelee not the filthy sent of my vicer'd and rotting body; and then tell me whether I am not rather to bee loathed, then loued; fled from, then followed. *Sirap* astonish'd at her words, but beyond all amazement, daunted with the smell, were faint'd thereat;

thereat; such was his insufferable sorrow for her, that hee curst himselfe for her; And yet such was the constancie of his neuer dying loue, that encouraging himselfe, the better to cheere her vp, he with a joyfull countenance said; Be it Madame so, or worse then so, or what so you will; it shall not matter, I rest wholly yours, if for yours, you will accept of mee, that am none but yours. For know most constant, and my endeered Lady, that *Paris* (if *Paris* bee not forgotten) pleadeth now in person for himselfe, and here offereth his life, and seruice for your loue. In confirmation whereof, see here the happy scale of your loue, and the sole comfort of my absence, the loyall, and vnualueable Ring, your Highnesse gaue mee, when first being pursued by your Fathers Knights, I departed from you, like a hungry Infant pulled from his Nources breast, or a thirsty Hart chased from a sweet Fountaine. Then, then in the pride of your perfections, you paradiz'd mee in the heauen of your loue; and now in the decay of your glory will I wed my euermourning constancie, to your neuer dying loyalty.

Looke, nay looke not on me so strangely; my blacke hue is but an Artificiall vizour, and my borrowed countenance but the assurance of my safety. *Vienna* not able on the suddaine to entertaine so great a ioy, shrunke downe, deprived of her vitall spirits, but chased, reuiued, and enabled by *Isabella*, shee with teares of joy distilling downe her cheekes, sadly said. Ah *Paris*, *Paris*, thy loue made mee a contented prisoner, but thy long absence hath made my prison a tormenting hell. But now, O happy now; thy thrice happy returne makes my prison seeme a Paradise, and my hell a most glorious heauen; with that falling on his breast, and enclosing him within her fainting armes, she often redoubled, her double doubled kisses. *Paris* being likewise surprized with fulnesse of ioy, lost himselfe in her armes; but being acquitted of that extasie, he payd her large interest for her kindnesse, pleaded sorrow for her martyrdome, and meere necessity for his absence. Cease *Paris*, shee said, my *Paris* surcease these needlesse excuses of faultlesse iniuries,

ries, since to ouer-fortifie innocencie, is to breed suspicion. There is none but I, that haue (if offended) offended. As first in being cause of thy exile, then of thy dangerous trauailes, and now in reiecting thy loue; but impute the first two, to my Fathers seuerity, not to my loue; and the last to my ignorance, not to my inconstancie. For prooffe whereof, see here, (here shewed shee the Capons legges) the triall of my truth, which but in pollicie I vsed in all extremities, to withstand importunate Suters, and all onely to loue none but thee, earst the sole hope of my life; but now the onely life of my soule.

Thus pleaded shee to please him, and thus it pleased him to praise her, and both of them still joying, in that they enjoyed each other. Then turning to *Izabella*, he kist her many times, and vowed that out of his best fortunes, he would bee thankfull to her, for her loue to him, but especially for her comforts to *Vienna*.

And taking them both by the hands, he tolde them how, and by what meanes, the *Daulphin* her Father had freely, and absolutely giuen her to him. And therefore he requested them to conceale their knowledge of him, and to goe along with him, for that hee meant to haue her Father to deliuer her to him; all which they both so willingly, and cheerefully did, that the Gent. attending his leasure, no little meruailed to see him leade them so familiarly by the hands, and so pleasantly talking with *Vienna* in a priuate manner. But when they were come before the *Daulphin*, *Paris*, (for now is *Sirap* turned againe to returned *Paris*) holding her still by the hand, humbly requested him, in the presence of his daughter, and Barons, to ratifie his vowed gift. Which the *Daulphin* both misliking, and admiring; demaunded of her, whether her liking, and consent, stode to that blacke irreligious *Moore*, that had so often refused so many potent Lords, and most accomplish'd Princes. To which shee (in all reuerence, praying pardon) said, That the blacke smeared Smith was most pleasing to the Queene of beauty; That that constant colour vnfadable in it selfe, well argued

constan-

constancie in the person. That his barbarous nature, was both reclaimed, and refined by his more ciuill education; and that his religion would easily bee conformable to their profession. But howsoeuer, it sufficeth, that I loue him, And Loue yeelds no reason of choise, nor hath any respect of persons. His blinde deity, blindes our fancies; and fancie liues not in desert, but in desire. We loue altogether by liking, not for honours; and our wills cannot command our affections, that are not in our powers.

Then vouchsafe my Soueraigne Lord, and most gracious Father, of my destined desire, and admit of his well-merited demand, and let me with your free consent enioy him for my Husband, that hath so well purchased me for his Wife; so shall you honour your selfe, in doing him right; reward his seruices, enworthy your posterity, and repaire my decayed glory. The *Daulphin* seeing that it was but in vaine, to resist celestiaall influence, preordinate by prouidence diuine, and that he could neither in honor, nor conscience, infringe his obliging oath, nor reject his pleading and glorious worth; shewed a vertue in necessity, and freely gaue, and deliuered her vnto him.

Now *Paris* being thus possesse of his desire, cast off his artificiall maske, and lowly on his knees, shewed and presented himselfe, the humble and thankfull seruant of his Lord. The *Daulphin* finding himselfe thus deceiued by him, that happily deceiued the *Soldan*, and his Keepers for him; could not but commend his loyall loue, and loue him for his sauing seruice. His superlatiue valour, and vnualueable vertue, shewed that his great fortunes were but Ministers to his will. And therefore he cheerefully said. In *France* was I honoured by *Paris*, In *Babylon* vnthralled by *Sirap*, And at home both I, my Countrey, and people, were protected by the Knight of the *Daulphin*. To *Paris* therefore I returne my loue, To *Sirap* I giue my daughter, And to the Knight of the *Daulphin* I yeeld my Principallity. Then my beloued and renowned sonne, giue me thy hand, and let mee embrace thee with thy valour. And here I sweare by the

all-euer-living-God, that if I were sole Monarch of the whole Vniuerse, thou only shouldst rule for me, and after me: More I cannot giue thee for thy *Asian* lost honors, lesse thou shalt not haue then my whole *European* dignities. To confirme which, he presently caused him to be proclaimed his sonne in law, and the next lawfull and immediate heire to all his Royall Territories. Great was now the wonder of all men, great the preparation to solemnize their Nuptials, and more then great, the joy, and triumphes made, and ordained for them. But amongst them all, there was none (*Vienna* excepted) that rejoyced more then olde Sir *Iaques*, whose siluer beard, was all embossed with pearles of swelling teares, for the ioy of his so famous found sonne. As for his endeared friend *La-nono*, his glad heart shewed the triumphes of ioy, and all his thoughts were rauished with delights and contentments. To him (after many embraces) did *Paris* giue infinite thankes for his comfortable friendship, and carefull regard of *Vienna*, and his Father. Thus liued they long happy in each other, vntill the *Daulphin* summoned by death, payd Nature his due; and olde Sir *Iaques* wasted by age, yeelded to death. Then was Sir *Paris* created *Daulphin* of *Vienna*, who enioyned *La-nono* to marrie *Isabella*, vnto whom hee gaue all his Fathers Lands, and *Bonsy* he made his Steward. And so they fortunatly raignd, and liued together many yeares, with great comfort, and full contentment, in Princely state, and height of terrestiall dignity.

(rite)
The Image of God; the wrath of Mars; and pledge of Nuptiall
Records his name, that for his friend, this triall he did write.

22 JULY 1688
FINIS

